1	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA				
3) United States of America,) File No. 18-cr-90				
4) (RWP/CFB) Plaintiff,)				
5	v. ,				
6) Devitt Courtroom				
7	Robert Phillip Ivers,) St. Paul, Minnesota) Thursday, September 13, 2018				
8	Defendant.) 8:30 a.m.				
9	<u>-</u>				
10	BEFORE THE HONORABLE ROBERT W. PRATT				
	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SENIOR JUDGE AND A JURY				
11	(JURY TRIAL - VOLUME III)				
12	APPEARANCES				
13	For the Plaintiff: UNITED STATES ATTORNEY'S OFFICE BY: TIMOTHY C. RANK, AUSA				
14	JULIE E. ALLYN, AUSA				
15	300 South Fourth Street, #600 Minneapolis, Minnesota 55415				
16					
17	For the Defendant: KELLEY, WOLTER & SCOTT P.A. BY: DANIEL M. SCOTT, ESQ.				
18	BRETT D. KELLEY, ESQ. 431 South Seventh Street, #2530				
19	Minneapolis, Minnesota 55415				
20	Court Reporter: RENEE A. ROGGE, RMR-CRR 300 South Fourth Street, #1005				
21	Minneapolis, Minnesota 55415				
22					
23	Proceedings recorded by mechanical stenography;				
24	transcript produced by computer.				
25					

1	<u> INDEX - VOLUME III</u>					
2	WITNESSES	PAGE				
3	LORA FRIEDEMANN Cross-Examination (1	424				
4	Redirect Examination ANNE RONDONI TAVERNIER	436				
5	Direct Examination l Cross-Examination by	442 464				
6	MATTHEW SEYFRIED Direct Examination 1	493				
7	Cross-Examination by Redirect Examination	522 536				
8	FARRIS WOOTON Direct Examination 1	538				
9	Cross-Examination by	562				
10	Redirect Examination Recross-Examination	588 593				
11	GOVERNMENT RESTS	597				
12	JANET PATTERSON	598				
13	Direct Examination by Cross-Examination by ROBERT IVERS	627				
14	Direct Examination by Cross-Examination by	640 676				
15	DEFENDANT RESTS			747		
16						
17	GOVT EXHIBITS	MARKED	OFFERED	RECEIVED		
18	14 30		508 559	508 559		
19	DEFT EXHIBITS	MARKED	OFFERED	RECEIVED		
20		<u>PHICED</u>				
21	1 2 3		645, 676 676	676 676		
22	3 658			658		
23		* * *				
24						
25						

1 PROCEEDINGS 2 IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT 3 THE COURT: We are waiting on one juror. 4 5 The record should show that Docket 58 involves a 6 confidential memo only part of which the court gave to the 7 government. Mr. Rank emailed me last night regarding it and 8 copied counsel. Mr. Scott wants his previous objection to 9 the court's ruling noted. It's noted. 10 Mr. Rank, do you want to make a motion? 11 MR. RANK: Yes, Your Honor. The government would make an oral motion to disclose the full in camera 12 13 memorandum, the active portions being removed, that was 14 previously disclosed as Docket No. 119-1. 15 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, what Mr. Rank told you in 16 the email last night is correct. We want to maintain our 17 objection for opening up the conversations at all; but once 18 they were opened, it was our decision to finish opening 19 them, and so the government's entitled to that. 20 THE COURT: Okay. All right. We will await the 21 juror and then begin. 22 IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT 23 THE COURT: Please be seated. Good morning. 24 When we left off last evening, Mr. Kelley was 25 cross-examining Ms. Friedemann, so we will continue with

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 4 of 329 -FRIEDEMANN - CROSS (Resumed)-1 that examination. 2 When a witness re-appears, we don't re-swear them, 3 so. 4 LORA FRIEDEMANN, 5 called on behalf of the government, was previously sworn, was further examined and testified as follows: 6 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION (Resumed) 8 BY MR. KELLEY: 9 Good morning, Ms. Friedemann. 10 A. Good morning. 11 Q. It's kind of hard to tell exactly where we left off 12 yesterday in the afternoon, but I believe we were talking 13 about the May 7th interview with the government. Do you 14 remember that? 15 I don't remember where we left off either, Mr. Kelley, 16 but you can bring me back there. 17 Q. All right. We will start there. So May 7th, 2018, you 18 were interviewed by AUSA Tim Rank and Deputy Wooton at the 19 U.S. Attorney's Office, correct? 20 A. Yes. Q. And you told them that Mr. Ivers said during the

- 21
- 22 February 27th call, quote, you don't know the 50 different
- 23 ways I plan to kill her, present tense. Do you remember
- 24 that?
- 25 A. I believe I read from my notes, as I had for my prior

- 1 conversation with Deputy Wooton.
- Q. So if they wrote down "plan," they must be wrong?
- 3 A. I wouldn't say wrong. I would say, again, it's very
- 4 difficult to tell which tense a person is speaking.
- 5 Q. You did not provide the government with your notes at
- 6 that time, did you?
- 7 A. I don't believe the government received my notes until a
- 8 later date.
- 9 Q. Okay. You did not provide them with your notes in May?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. So that was May, three months after the February 27th
- 12 | phone call. I am going to jump to August 2018. So just a
- month ago. That's when you finally disclosed your notes to
- 14 the government, right?
- 15 A. I don't recall the timing, but when the government
- 16 requested my notes they were provided.
- 17 Q. So the government requested your notes in August?
- 18 A. I believe that's the case.
- 19 Q. And your notes say planned, past tense?
- 20 A. They do.
- 21 Q. So this is five months after the February 27th phone
- 22 call. That's the first time you disclose your notes to the
- 23 government?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And prior to disclosing your notes, you had spoken to

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 6 of 329 426 -FRIEDEMANN - CROSS (Resumed)-1 the government at least three times? 2 Α. Yes. 3 February 28th with Deputy Wooton? Α. Yes. 4 5 You did not provide him with your notes then? I didn't. I read -- I read them to him. 6 Α. 7 Q. March 16th you talked to Mr. Rank and Mr. Wooton or 8 Deputy Wooton. You did not provide your notes to them then, 9 did you? 10 MR. RANK: Your Honor, this is cumulative 11 testimony. This has all been asked and answered. 12 THE COURT: It's repetitive and cumulative. 13 Counsel, it has been asked and answered. 14 MR. KELLEY: Okay. 15 BY MR. KELLEY: 16 Q. So sometime early August you disclosed your notes. 17 August 14th Mr. Rank calls you. Do you remember that? 18 I'm not sure of any of the dates. I remember a phone 19 conversation. 20 Do you remember a phone conversation with Mr. Rank 21 sometime mid August? You can't remember exactly when? 22 A. That's fair. 23 Okay. The next day -- let's say it is August 15th, but

the next day after this phone call Mr. Rank emails you,

24

25

correct?

- 1 A. I don't recall.
- 2 Q. You don't recall if he emailed you?
- 3 A. I'm sure you have a copy that you can show me.
- 4 Q. I do. So just to get some context here, the email asks
- 5 you to confirm what you said during the August 14th phone
- 6 call.
- 7 A. Okay.
- 8 Q. Okay, you don't remember this?
- 9 A. No. I do remember that.
- 10 Q. Okay. And you respond to his email 30 minutes later and
- 11 | you -- do you remember saying to Mr. Rank, "You summarized
- 12 the conversation accurately, Tim. If there's anything else
- you need, please don't hesitate to ask. Lora"? Do you
- 14 remember responding that way?
- 15 A. That seems accurate.
- 16 Q. So yes?
- 17 A. I don't have the document in front of me, and I want to
- 18 be very careful here, but I am assuming you read it
- 19 correctly.
- 20 Q. Okay. And his email confirms your notes say, "You don't
- 21 | know the 50 different ways I planned to kill her, " planned,
- 22 past tense.
- 23 A. Yes, that's what my notes say.
- Q. Okay. But he's emailing to confirm that?
- 25 A. I think he was -- well, I don't know what his thought

- 1 process was.
- 2 Q. And you also -- summarizing this, you have agreed that
- 3 this says that you told him it is difficult to discern the
- 4 difference between plan and planned, present and past tense.
- 5 A. Well, when spoken, I believe that's true.
- 6 Q. You told him you cannot say with certainty whether
- 7 Mr. Ivers said plan, present tense, or planned, past tense.
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. And you confirmed that you wrote down planned, past
- 10 tense.
- 11 | A. I did.
- 12 Q. So now sitting in trial, you have talked to the
- government at least four to five times about what Mr. Ivers
- 14 said.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. We, Mr. Scott and myself, the defense attorneys, also
- asked to talk to you, didn't we?
- 18 A. Yes, you did.
- 19 Q. That would have been around the end of May, May 22nd?
- 20 Does that sound about right?
- 21 A. That's about right.
- 22 Q. So in order to talk to you, we obtained a waiver from
- 23 Mr. Ivers that would have allowed you and Ms. Rondoni
- 24 Tavernier to tell us what was discussed during the
- 25 | February 27th phone call. Do you remember receiving this

- 1 waiver?
- 2 A. I remember you sending me a waiver.
- 3 | Q. Okay. And that's what it would have allowed you to do,
- 4 to talk to us about what happened during that phone call,
- 5 correct?
- 6 A. I didn't look at the wording closely to see if I agreed
- 7 | that it would have permitted that conversation. We -- I
- 8 chose not to speak to, as you know, to you.
- 9 Q. Yes. So let's talk about that. So you initially agreed
- 10 by email to have an interview with Mr. Scott and myself and
- 11 our investigator, correct?
- 12 A. Yes. And then I changed my mind.
- 13 Q. All right. So we actually scheduled the interview.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And then you cancelled the day of.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And you've refused to let us interview you ever since.
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. And then -- so we already discussed that your notes were
- 20 disclosed to the government sometime in early August. You
- 21 | can't remember exactly when, though, right?
- 22 A. Right.
- 23 Q. Your notes were not disclosed to us until August 16th.
- Does that sound about right?
- 25 A. I don't know the process, Mr. Kelley, but if you are

- telling me that's when you got them, I believe that would be
 true.
 - Q. After the government had already received your notes.
- 4 A. I don't know.

- 5 Q. Okay. Let's talk about your notes. These are your
- 6 notes from the February 27th phone call, the second page. I
- 7 | will provide you with a copy, so you can look at them.
- 8 A. Thank you.
- 9 Q. So let's look at the first line here. These are the
- 10 notes that you wrote down verbatim while Mr. Ivers was
- 11 | speaking on February 27th.
- 12 A. The things that are in quotations were verbatim.
- Q. So there are a few portions, say, you know, here, things
- 14 that are in quotes, things that are not in quotes. Anything
- that's in quotes is verbatim what Mr. Ivers said.
- 16 A. Yes, anything in quotes is verbatim what Mr. Ivers said.
- 17 | The portions that are not in quotes are not necessarily
- 18 verbatim.
- 19 Q. Okay. To the best of your memory, this is what he said?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 | Q. Let's go over the first line. It says, "This fucking
- 22 judge stole my life from me."
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Stole is past tense.
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. So literally it means he's referring to something that happened in the past.
- 3 MR. RANK: Objection. Cumulative.
- 4 THE COURT: Sustained.

hundred thousand dollars to him.

- 5 BY MR. KELLEY:
- Q. You knew that his friend Mr. Tallman had died and left a
- 8 A. I understood that was what the first trial was about.
- 9 Q. And you knew that that lawsuit meant a lot to Mr. Ivers,
- 10 | didn't it?

- 11 A. That was clear to me from our conversation.
- 12 Q. And by dismissing the lawsuit, he believed the judge
- 13 took that away from him.
- 14 A. Through the words he used were that "fucking judge stole
- my life from me."
- 16 Q. Okay. About what the judge had done in the past?
- 17 A. About Judge Wright's ruling in the trial.
- 18 Q. In the past?
- 19 A. Yes, it was the past at that point.
- 20 Q. Let's go over the next line. "I had overwhelming
- 21 evidence." Again, past tense, correct?
- 22 A. It's past tense.
- 23 Q. Mr. Ivers believed he had a strong case against the
- insurance company in that first trial with Judge Wright,
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. That's what he conveyed.
- Q. Let's go over this third line here. "Didn't read the
- fine print and missed the 30 days to seek a new trial." So
- 4 again this refers to some past event.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Mr. Ivers admitted that he missed a 30-day deadline to
- 7 | file a motion for a new trial in the past.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And then he says -- you have got it here, so "and" is
- not in quotes, but "she is lucky" in quotes -- "She is
- 11 | lucky. I was going to throw some chairs." That is also
- 12 past tense, correct?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So you knew that Judge Wright had denied him a motion
- for a new trial. Was that clear to you?
- 16 A. I wasn't -- I guess I don't know if he brought one and
- it was late or if he just missed the deadline. I'm not
- 18 sure.
- 19 Q. But it seemed like he did not get this motion hearing on
- 20 a new trial, right?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Okay. So consequently there was never a hearing in the
- 23 first place.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 | Q. Okay. And what he is saying here is if there had been a

- 1 hearing, that actually never occurred, he would have thrown
- 2 some chairs.
 - A. And that was my understanding.
- 4 Q. Okay. But that hearing never occurred.
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. No chairs were thrown.
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. The last statement. "You don't know the 50 different
- 9 | ways I planned to kill her." This is also past tense, isn't
- 10 it?

- 11 A. I wrote it in past tense. Given my -- how difficult it
- is to discern whether someone is speaking in present or past
- tense in that phrase, I can't say with confidence which
- 14 tense Mr. Ivers used.
- 15 Q. You wrote down planned in past tense. That is
- 16 consistent with the verbiage in every single other thing you
- wrote down. They are all past tense, aren't they?
- 18 A. They are all past tense.
- 19 Q. Referring to things that happened in the past.
- 20 A. They are all written in past tense, yes.
- 21 | Q. Last question, a few questions here. So you practice
- 22 intellectual property law. You have been doing that for
- 23 | 23 years?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 | Q. And you had -- you have had some big cases over the

- 1 years.
- 2 A. I have had big and small cases.
- 3 Q. Currently, you have a really big case. The Prince
- 4 estate case, right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you have, in fact, you have one case that's
- 7 in state court in Carver County that Fredrikson & Byron is
- 8 representing the Prince estate in?
- 9 A. In the probate matter for the Prince estate my firm
- 10 represents the personal representative. I am not involved
- in that aspect of the Prince estate, but where there is a
- need to enforce the intellectual property rights,
- trademarks, the Prince mark, the symbol, the love symbol, or
- 14 the copyrights and the music, that's what I do.
- 15 Q. We're talking about the purple Prince symbol?
- 16 A. Exactly.
- 17 Q. It's a pretty cool case?
- 18 A. It is a privilege to work on it.
- 19 Q. So there are also two federal cases, correct?
- 20 A. There are more than two.
- 21 Q. More than two? One of those federal lawsuits where
- 22 | Fredrikson & Byron is representing the Prince estate happens
- 23 to be in front of Judge Wilhelmina Wright; isn't that
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. And you are the lead attorney on that case?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. There are a number of Fredrikson attorneys on that case?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Including Ms. Rondoni Tavernier?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. So this federal lawsuit in front of Judge Wright
- 8 that we are talking about was in federal court before Judge
- 9 Wright in 2017, correct?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. On February 27th, 2018, the case in front of Judge
- 12 Wright had already been going on for a while, right?
- 13 A. Yes, it had.
- Q. Okay. So when you had the phone call with Mr. Ivers,
- 15 you had also had this big case in front of Judge Wright?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Last question. Mr. Rank went into your background. I
- 18 | wanted to get into this earlier, but early in your career
- 19 you clerked for a federal judge?
- 20 A. I did.
- 21 Q. And that was now Chief Judge Tunheim?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. And we heard from -- excuse me. And that was, what,
- 24 1998?
- 25 | A. It was 1998.

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT

- 1 Q. Okay. How long did you clerk for him?
- 2 A. Typically, clerkships are two years. Mine was six
- 3 months. I filled in for someone else for that period of
- 4 time.
- 5 Q. You still friends with him now?
- 6 A. With Chief Judge Tunheim?
- 7 Q. Judge Tunheim.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. So you guys have been friends for over 20 years?
- 10 A. Well, friends.
- 11 Q. Former boss?
- 12 A. We get warm greetings when we see each other. We don't
- go to each other's homes.
- 14 MR. KELLEY: One second, Your Honor. No further
- 15 questions, Your Honor.
- 16 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Rank, did you have any
- 17 | redirect?
- 18 MR. RANK: I am going to say briefly, Your Honor,
- 19 and try to be brief.
- 20 THE COURT: All right.
- 21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- BY MR. RANK:
- Q. Ms. Friedemann, yesterday Mr. Kelley asked you about the
- 24 time it took for you after the phone call to report the call
- 25 to Ms. Sanders. How were you feeling during that time

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT-

- 1 period?
- 2 A. I was feeling -- well, my stomach was just in knots
- during that period of time, worrying about the whole
- 4 situation and what to do. And the reason for that one-day
- 5 delay was simply the amount of time it took for me to
- 6 consult with firm counsel.
- 7 Q. And that's because those rules that we talked about
- 8 yesterday about confidentiality you take pretty seriously?
- 9 A. Yes I, do.
- 10 Q. It is a big deal to go outside of that?
- 11 A. It's a very big deal.
- 12 Q. Did you know, Ms. Friedemann -- you talked to Mr. Ivers
- on the telephone on the 27th, correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And he was calling from a number in North Dakota; is
- 16 that correct?
- 17 A. That's my understanding.
- 18 Q. And so at least with respect to where he was physically
- in North Dakota, did that give you some comfort in waiting
- 20 sometime?
- 21 A. It did.
- 22 Q. Now, Ms. Friedemann, Mr. Kelley asked you a question
- about you declining to speak with Mr. Kelley and Mr. Scott.
- 24 Do you recall that?
- 25 A. Yes.

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT

- 1 Q. But Mr. Kelley actually had a pretty extensive
- 2 opportunity to speak with you before this trial, correct, on
- 3 June 18th of 2018?
- 4 A. Indeed, yes.
- Q. In fact, not just to speak with you, but you were
- 6 testifying in a pretrial hearing?
- 7 A. Yes.
- Q. He actually asked you a bunch of questions?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. In fact, he could have asked you anything he wanted?
- 11 A. True.
- 12 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: On the basis of what, counsel? I need
- 14 | a reason you are objecting.
- 15 MR. KELLEY: It misstates the reason for the
- June 18th hearing and the context of it.
- 17 THE COURT: Well, the only thing that's in the
- 18 question is he asked her if she was testifying in a pretrial
- 19 hearing. What is the --
- 20 MR. KELLEY: I do not believe that was the
- 21 question, Your Honor.
- 22 THE COURT: Well, that's the question I have. He
- 23 | follows up with, In fact, could he have asked you anything
- he wanted? Is that what your objection goes to?
- MR. KELLEY: Yes, Your Honor.

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT-1 THE COURT: Okay. 2 MR. KELLEY: So that misstates the context of the 3 June 18th hearing. We in fact could not ask whatever we wanted. 4 5 THE COURT: Okay. That's sustained. 6 Do you want to rephrase your question? 7 BY MR. RANK: 8 Q. Ms. Friedemann, was Mr. Kelley limited in any of the 9 questions that he asked you at that hearing? 10 A. I answered --11 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Same 12 objection. 13 THE COURT: Overruled. 14 THE WITNESS: I answered all the questions he 15 asked at that hearing. 16 BY MR. RANK: 17 Q. And then, lastly, I'm going to ask you about the notes 18 that Mr. Kelley was asking you about. This is Exhibit 15. 19 And Mr. Kelley was asking you about some of the -- a lot of 20 verb tense questions. 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Do you recall those questions? 23 A. I do. 24 Okay. He asked you about the tense of the various 25 things that you wrote down. And he asked you whether, the

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT-

- 1 | first one, whether this F'q "judge stole my life," was that
- 2 written in the past tense. And you said yes, it was written
- 3 in the past tense, correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Did Mr. Ivers still appear to believe this statement
- 6 when he was screaming it on the phone call with you?
- 7 A. Very much so.
- 8 MR. KELLEY: Objection. Calls for a conclusion as
- 9 to what Mr. Ivers was thinking.
- 10 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 11 You may answer.
- 12 THE WITNESS: This still appeared to be very real
- and immediate for him.
- 14 BY MR. RANK:
- 15 Q. Very present?
- 16 A. Very present.
- 17 Q. How about the next one? Did he still appear to believe
- 18 | that he had overwhelming evidence?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. And that's why he was so angry?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Did he still appear to believe that the judge "stacked
- 23 the deck" against him?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And then lastly, Ms. Friedemann, you got asked a bunch

-FRIEDEMANN - REDIRECT-1 of different times about this statement; is that correct? 2 Yes, the ultimate threat. 3 And I just want to confirm you wrote this down verbatim at the time. And does this reflect your best memory of what 4 5 was said? 6 A. It does. 7 MR. RANK: No further questions. Thank you. THE COURT: Okay. Any recross, counsel? 8 9 MR. KELLEY: No, Your Honor. Thank you. 10 THE COURT: You may be excused. 11 Do you want to call your next witness? 12 MR. RANK: Thank you, Your Honor. The United 13 States calls Anne Rondoni Tavernier. 14 THE COURT: Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, would you 15 please face the ladies and gentlemen and raise your right 16 hand to be sworn, please? 17 ANNE RONDONI TAVERNIER, 18 called on behalf of the government, was duly sworn, was 19 examined and testified as follows: 20 THE WITNESS: I do. 21 THE COURT: Please be seated. 22 MR. RANK: May I proceed, Your Honor? 23 THE COURT: Yes. 24 MR. RANK: Thank you.

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY MR. RANK:

- 3 Q. Good morning, ma'am.
- 4 A. Good morning.
- 5 Q. Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, would you for the benefit of the
- 6 court reporter state your full name and then spell your last
- 7 name for the record?
- 8 A. Yes. It's a lot of name. My name is Anne Rondoni
- 9 Tavernier. First name is spelled A-N-N-E. Last name is two
- 10 last names, not hyphenated, R-O-N-D-O-N-I, second last name
- is Tavernier, T-A-V-E-R-N-I-E-R.
- 12 Q. Thank you, ma'am. Where do you work?
- 13 A. I work at Fredrikson & Byron Law Firm in Minneapolis.
- 14 Q. And what do you do at Fredrikson & Byron?
- 15 A. I'm an intellectual property litigation attorney.
- 16 Q. And intellectual property litigation attorney, does that
- mean you litigate cases involving intellectual property?
- 18 A. Yes. Mostly I work on cases involving copyrights,
- 19 trademarks and patents and lawsuits that involve them.
- 20 Q. And so that means cases that might ultimately go to
- 21 trial?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And how long have you been a lawyer?
- 24 A. Two years.
- 25 Q. Have you worked at Fredrikson & Byron the entire time

- 1 | that you have been a lawyer?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And as part of your practice, do you also do some pro
- 4 bono work?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And approximately how much of your practice is pro bono
- 7 work?
- 8 A. I'm not sure percentage wise. I would say I do at
- 9 least, you know, 30 to 50 hours a year so far.
- 10 Q. As part of your pro bono practice, have you done some
- 11 work with the Pro Se Project?
- 12 A. Yes, I have.
- 13 Q. Did you have some communication with the defendant in
- 14 this case, Robert Ivers, as part of your work with the Pro
- 15 | Se Project?
- 16 A. Yes, I did.
- 17 Q. And, in fact, did you have a telephone conversation with
- 18 Mr. Ivers on February 27th of this year?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Can you describe for the jury how it came about that you
- 21 had that conversation? What led up to it?
- 22 A. Sure. Well, as part of the Pro Se Project, I received
- an email from Tiffany Sanders indicating that she had a
- 24 referral for me to take a look at. She included some kind
- of basic background information about what the referral

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

-RONDONI TAVERNIER - DIRECT-

would involve, including some documentation that was, you know, involved with what we would potentially be looking at or consulting on. So I ran a conflicts check based on the information that she had given me about the identity of the person that we would potentially be consulting with. spoke with my colleague Lora Friedemann to see if she would assist me with doing that consult and seeing where it would go. I indicated, after I had spoke with Lora Friedemann, I indicated to Ms. Sanders that we would agree to consult with Mr. Ivers. And at that point we had been given contact information of Mr. Ivers, and I reached out to him to arrange a time that we could have a more lengthy phone call to discuss the background of the issue that was being referred to us, and at that point we set up a phone call, and that was how that came about. Okay. Very thorough. So in terms of the materials -the jury has heard some testimony already about this phone call and some of the things that led up to it. But you said you got some background materials, some documents from Ms. Sanders; is that right? Α. Yes. Generally speaking, what were those? Ο. They were all publicly-filed documents relating to the Α. legal issues that we would be taking a look at, so there were several complaints and a judicial order.

- Q. Did they include documents from the case that you were going to be talking about as well as a previous case?
 - A. Yes.

- 4 Q. And what was the previous case?
- 5 A. The previous case. Mr. Ivers had, I believe, sued an
- 6 insurance company to -- or, rather, involving some insurance
- 7 policies. And so we had received the complaint and the
- 8 order that had followed a trial in that case.
- 9 Q. Okay. And what was the purpose of getting the materials
- 10 | from the previous case?
- 11 A. Ms. Sanders had indicated in her email to me that the
- 12 previous case would potentially have some effect on the
- advice and consultation that we would be reviewing and
- 14 potentially giving to Mr. Ivers.
- 15 Q. Okay. So it was a previous case that was in front of
- 16 Judge Wright. Was the current case that you would be
- 17 talking about a case that was in front of Judge Schiltz?
- 18 A. Magistrate Judge Schultz?
- 19 Q. Well, it's --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Was the Article III judge on it, was that Patrick
- 22 | Schiltz and the Magistrate Judge David Schultz?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. So if I ask that in a way that you can't understand what
- I am talking about. Was it that case that you were going to

- 1 be talking to him about, the case in front of Judge Schiltz?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And so you mentioned that Ms. Sanders had indicated that
- 4 | there was some impact on the present case based on the past
- 5 case with Judge Wright?
- 6 A. That's what she indicated in her email.
- 7 Q. Okay. And did you review those materials?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did you review those materials for purposes of having a
- 10 consultation with Mr. Ivers on the February 27th phone call?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And did you then reach some conclusions by looking at
- 13 | those documents? I won't ask you about the conclusions, but
- 14 | did you reach those conclusions?
- 15 A. Yes. I looked at those documents, and I did some
- independent research as well.
- 17 Q. And that was in preparation for the phone call?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. So on February 27th you set up a phone call. You had
- 20 talked to Mr. Ivers the previous day; is that correct?
- 21 A. Yes, I believe so.
- Q. And so would that have been February 26th?
- 23 A. That sounds right.
- 24 | Q. Okay. And did you talk at all about the case when you
- 25 talked to Mr. Ivers on the 26th or just was it a logistics

- 1 call?
- 2 A. On the 26th it was just a logistics call, just to set up
- 3 when we would be speaking to each other to more fully
- 4 discuss the legal issues.
- 5 Q. Okay. And so does the phone call take place on the
- 6 27th?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And where are you when the phone call takes place?
- 9 A. I was in my office.
- 10 Q. Okay. And was anybody in your office with you?
- 11 A. Yes. Lora Friedemann was with me. We had the door
- 12 closed.
- 13 | Q. And how about -- and where was Mr. Ivers?
- 14 | A. He -- we had just called him. He wasn't physically
- present with us. I believe he was in North or South Dakota
- 16 at the time. I know that he wasn't in the state.
- 17 Q. Okay. He was -- he was out of state, and is that why
- 18 | you were doing a phone consultation rather than an in-person
- 19 consultation?
- 20 A. I presume so, yeah.
- Q. So what was the purpose of the phone call?
- 22 | A. The purpose of the phone call was to essentially provide
- 23 what the Pro Se Project is designed to do, which is give
- 24 Mr. Ivers our opinion, our initial, kind of, thoughts on his
- case and to indicate whether there was a possibility that we

- 1 | could potentially move forward with representing him with
- 2 regards to that case or if, you know, in our opinion we
- 3 | wouldn't be moving forward.
- 4 Q. Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, your phone number at your office
- 5 is what?
- 6 A. 612-492-7265.
- 7 Q. And that's the number you called from?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. Did you on that phone call begin talking with
- 10 Mr. Ivers about the case that he had in front of Judge
- 11 | Schiltz?
- 12 A. Yes, his pending case at that time.
- Q. Did you have some discussion about that case?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Did you have some discussion about the effect of the
- 16 decision in Judge Wright's case on the viability of his case
- in front of Judge Schiltz?
- 18 A. I am not sure whether this goes into privileged
- 19 territory or whether we have waived that at this point.
- 20 | Q. There was -- we have not been able to ask you about this
- 21 before, correct?
- 22 A. Okay. I don't believe so.
- MR. RANK: And so, Your Honor, based on the
- 24 | court's ruling yesterday and the waiver we heard about
- 25 | yesterday, may Ms. Rondoni Tavernier be able to answer that

- 1 question?
- 2 MR. KELLEY: No objection, except for the
- 3 objection that we put on the record about the waiver.
- 4 THE COURT: She may.
- 5 MR. RANK: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 6 BY MR. RANK:
- 7 Q. Does that give you comfort to answer the question?
- 8 A. Yes. Yes, we did -- we did discuss the effect of the
- 9 prior case on the pending case, yes.
- 10 Q. And was your conclusion and was the advice that you
- 11 provided to Mr. Ivers that there was a negative impact based
- on that prior ruling?
- 13 A. Again, assuming that this is within the parameters of
- 14 what we have waived, yes, that we advised that there would
- 15 be a negative impact on his pending case based on what had
- occurred previously in front of Judge Wright.
- 17 Q. Okay. Approximately, how much of the phone call was
- 18 | focused on that issue? And if we could, do you remember how
- 19 long the phone call was?
- 20 A. In total, I would say it was probably around a half
- 21 hour.
- 22 Q. Okay. And of the portion that was talking about the
- case in front of Judge Schiltz, approximately how much of
- 24 that was that portion?
- 25 A. I would say it was probably the first third to half we

- 1 were discussing that. It was probably mostly me talking and
- 2 explaining some legal concepts and our thoughts and how we
- 3 | had arrived at them. So I would say it was probably the
- 4 first 10 to 15 minutes.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 A. Maybe 10 to 12.
- 7 Q. You indicated that you had done some analysis and some
- 8 research before the phone call?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And then you were explaining to him sort of the process
- 11 of your analysis?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. Which I guess ultimately was the order in the prior case
- in front of Judge Wright would have a negative impact on the
- 15 | viability of his present case? And I think that's covered
- 16 | under --
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 | Q. -- the waiver.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And counsel will object if it isn't.
- 21 A. Okay.
- 22 Q. Yes.
- A. Yes, that was the conclusion we had come to.
- Q. Okay. So at some point in time did Mr. Ivers start
- 25 talking about a different case, other than the one that was

- in front of Judge Schiltz?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. And describe what happened.
 - A. As we had kind of -- or, rather, as I had sort of explained Ms. Friedemann and I's position with regard to his pending case in front of Judge Schiltz, I would say that the conversation kind of shifted a little bit. As I was sort of done explaining our piece, Mr. Ivers began to sort of discuss a little bit about what had happened previously in front of Judge Wright. It was kind of an organic shift, I guess, in the conversation. And at that point he, as we kind of merged on to that topic, he really began to sort of focus and fixate on what had happened in front of Judge Wright and began speaking at length about it.

At that point I had made the determination that I would kind of let him speak, you know, wanting to make sure that he had felt like his -- like he had been heard, that he could have a chance to explain, you know, what he thought had occurred, you know, despite what we had decided from a legal standpoint, to kind of just have that conversation and allow him to speak. So I mostly let him speak unhindered. I didn't interject. And as he spoke, it escalated very quickly and it kind of became essentially just a rant, an angry rant based on -- or discussing what had happened in the case in front of Judge Wright.

Q. Did Mr. Ivers' tone of voice change?

- 2 A. Yes. It -- he was calm at the beginning of the call;
- and then as we kind of merged into this topic, he became
- 4 | very clearly agitated and angry. He was, you know, speaking
- 5 faster and raising his voice to the point where -- and at
- one point he was essentially shouting through the phone.
- 7 | Q. And what was the focus of his anger at that point?
- 8 A. It was primarily focused on Judge Wright on, you know,
- 9 the way that he felt he had been treated by her and, you
- 10 know, the way that the lawsuit in front of her had
- 11 proceeded. It was focused on her.
- 12 Q. You are speaking right now to me calmly. How were you
- feeling at the time that you were listening to this?
- 14 A. I became increasingly upset as things went along. You
- know, at first, at first, you know, I was sort of telling
- 16 | myself, you know, it's very natural for people to be upset
- when they have had, you know, a negative experience with the
- 18 judicial system. It is certainly not a surprise that, you
- 19 know, some people would feel, if they had had a negative
- 20 experience on something that was important to them, that
- 21 | they would feel upset or, you know, even cheated, perhaps,
- 22 but this kind of went beyond what I would say I would
- 23 normally expect somebody who had just had a negative
- 24 interaction with the judicial system to be like. It became
- 25 | really distressing to listen to and it -- I, you know, I

- started to have a physical reaction. My heart rate was starting to go and I was sort of needing to remind myself to just, you know, kind of keep breathing and, you know, let things kind of unfold as they will.
- Q. Did you have any communication with Ms. Friedemann during the time of the ranting portion of the call?
- A. Not really verbal communication. You know, we were kind of interacting just facially, I guess. You know, she was sitting across my desk from me, so we kind of made eye contact at various times. And, you know, as things continued, I may have muted the phone at one point when we had decided, okay, it's time to kind of wrap things up a little bit, when Mr. Ivers had been speaking for a lengthy amount of time. So we were kind of just reacting together, I guess I would say, but not really -- we weren't speaking
- 17 Q. Was Ms. Friedemann doing anything during this call?
- A. She was taking notes on -- based on what he had said. I had my notes in front of me for what I was going to say kind of from that legal standpoint, but she was taking notes on more of what had transpired during the call, which I wasn't doing.
 - Q. You had notes on what you were going to say to
- 24 Mr. Ivers?

to each other.

25 A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- Q. She was taking notes on what was being said during the --
 - A. Exactly.

- Q. Okay. Do you recall some of the things that Mr. Ivers said during that call?
 - A. Yeah, a couple of things stand out. I remember him saying that -- that Judge Wright was lucky that he didn't show up to court or that there wasn't another court appearance for him, because he was going to go in there and throw chairs.

I remember saying that -- him saying that she had stacked the deck against him and, you know, insinuating that she had, you know, kind of made sure that he lost.

I remember him saying that fucking judge stole my life from me.

And I remember him saying you don't know the 50 different ways I planned or thought of killing her.

- Q. And so that last statement, was that one of the last things that he said during the call or was that just the last thing that you recall in the call?
- A. I can't say exactly when, you know, things transpired chronologically. I would say that was toward kind of the peak of the rant for sure.
- Q. And did you notice whether Ms. Friedemann was taking notes during this portion of the call?

- A. Yes, she was definitely taking notes during that portion of the call.
 - Q. Did you think anything about that?
- 4 A. I was really glad she was taking notes, particularly
- 5 when he said -- when he made the statement about 50
- 6 different ways to kill her. I remember her and I looking at
- 7 | each other very pointedly, you know, our eyebrows kind of
- 8 | raising, and she immediately within two seconds went to
- 9 write it down. And my reaction was good, you know, somebody
- needs to be taking notes about what's going on here and I'm
- 11 clearly not, so.
- 12 Q. And why was it that you were relieved that she was
- 13 taking notes?

- 14 A. Because I was concerned about what was being said. You
- 15 know, as each statement kind of became more pointed and more
- 16 upsetting and more, you know, threatening, I thought it was,
- 17 | you know, my lawyer brain says let's have a record of what's
- 18 occurring here.
- 19 Q. Did you have some concern that you weren't going to be
- able to remember it at a later time?
- 21 | A. Yes. Absolutely, especially considering how upset I was
- 22 feeling by that point.
- Q. Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, I'm going to show you up on the
- 24 | screen what's been admitted into evidence as Government
- 25 Exhibit 15. And I'll blow up the first third of that. Can

- 1 you see that on the screen?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And do you recognize the handwriting?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And whose handwriting does that look like?
- 6 A. That's Lora Friedemann's.
- 7 Q. You work with Ms. Friedemann pretty routinely at
- 8 Fredrikson; is that right?
- 9 A. Oh, yes.
- 10 Q. And the first statement that's up there, "This" F'g
- 11 | "judge stole my life," is that something you recall being
- 12 said?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And the next one, "I had overwhelming evidence," is that
- something you remember being said?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And then last on the screen, the "Judge 'stacked the
- 18 | deck' to make sure I lost this case." Do you remember that?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And during the time that he was saying this, what was
- 21 | his level of anger to you?
- 22 A. It was kind of ever increasing. It sort of became kind
- of a positive feedback loop. You know, every statement kind
- of became more animated, I guess, than the next, you know,
- 25 | louder, faster, just clearly, you know -- even thinking and

- 1 talking about it was clearly upsetting him to the point
- 2 where it was just escalating.
- 3 Q. Was he screaming during this portion of the call?
- 4 A. I don't recall. I just recall that -- yeah, you know,
- 5 now I do, yes, yeah, especially that first statement that
- 6 she stole his life from him. I remember him yelling that.
- 7 Q. Now, Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, did he appear to still
- 8 believe that she stole his life?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Did he appear to still believe that he had overwhelming
- 11 | evidence?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And did he appear to still believe that the judge had
- 14 stacked the deck against him?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Based on how he was stating it?
- 17 A. Yes. Absolutely.
- 18 Q. Then if we move to the next portion, there's another --
- some notes on there. Can you read what that says?
- 20 A. "Didn't read the fine print and missed the 30 days to
- 21 | seek a new trial and 'she is lucky'. I was 'going to throw
- 22 | some chairs'."
- 23 Q. And is that something that you remember him talking
- 24 about?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. You testified about that a moment ago. Did he appear to still be angry at the time that he was saying this?
- 3 A. Absolutely.
- 4 Q. And then lastly --
- 5 A. "You don't know the 50 different ways I planned to kill
- 6 her."
- Q. And, again, this is something that you saw Lora writing
- 8 down right at the time it was being said?
- 9 A. Yes. I specifically remember that statement being made,
- and I specifically remember us making eye contact and her
- immediately going to write it down.
- 12 Q. Ma'am, again, how are you feeling at this point in time?
- 13 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance.
- 14 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 15 BY MR. RANK:
- 16 Q. How did you react to this statement?
- 17 A. I was stunned. You know, up until that point I would
- 18 | say it was, as I said, it was getting continually more
- 19 threatening and continually more distressing to listen to,
- 20 but hearing somebody state that they had at least, you know,
- 21 | conceived of different ways to kill someone was difficult to
- 22 hear and so it -- it stunned me.
- 23 Q. What do you consider this to be?
- 24 A. A threat.
- 25 Q. Against who?

- 1 A. Judge Wright.
- 2 Q. And who or what throughout the ranting portion of the
- 3 call was the focus of Mr. Ivers' anger?
- 4 A. Judge Wright.
- 5 Q. Did you engage with Mr. Ivers after he had said he had
- 6 planned to kill Judge Wright?
- 7 A. I didn't verbally react to his statement, no.
- 8 Q. How about any of the statements that he was making?
- 9 A. No. I didn't think it was a good idea to try to
- 10 interject.
- 11 Q. Approximately, how much of the conversation was this
- 12 angry, ranting part?
- 13 A. I would say probably about ten minutes in total,
- 14 somewhere around there. Maybe, you know, nine, eleven,
- 15 something like that.
- 16 Q. Okay. And how did the call end?
- 17 A. We -- when Lora and I decided that it was -- when
- 18 Ms. Friedemann and I decided that it was time to kind of
- 19 wrap up the call, I tried to steer the conversation back
- 20 toward the, you know, legal purpose for the call, the advice
- 21 | that we had given him, and ensuring that there were no loose
- 22 ends as far as that matter was concerned and wrapped up the
- 23 call at that point.
- Q. Did he call back shortly after that call ended?
- 25 A. He did. He called back possibly even just a couple

- 1 minutes later, maybe five minutes, maybe less.
 - Q. What was the content of that call?
- 3 A. He asked a logistical or legal question about something
- 4 having to do with the case in front of Judge Schiltz, which
- I answered, and then we hung up. It was a very short call.
- 6 Q. What did you do after that call ended?
- 7 A. Well, that afternoon I know, I know Lora and I had a
- 8 | discussion about the call. We kind of debriefed what had
- 9 occurred. And I also -- I think right after the call or
- 10 after Lora and I's discussion, one of the two, I sort of
- 11 closed my door and just took some time to try to gather
- 12 myself.

2

- 13 Q. Why?
- 14 A. It was really upsetting to hear, and, you know, I'm a
- 15 newer lawyer, and it was just -- it was just a difficult
- 16 | conversation to have.
- 17 Q. Did you discuss reporting the threat to anyone with
- 18 Ms. Friedemann?
- 19 A. Yes. We discussed whether or not we should disclose the
- 20 threat that had been made. And we discussed that Lora
- 21 | Friedemann would take it to -- would take the issue of
- 22 whether or not we should disclose it to our law firm's
- 23 internal counsel to discuss whether there would be any legal
- 24 or ethical issues that we needed to make sure were observed,
- 25 | if we decided to disclose or whether we should even

- 1 disclose.
- 2 Q. Did you feel that that threat should be disclosed?
- 3 A. I was concerned that -- that action would be taken based
- 4 on how I was feeling and the statements that had been made
- 5 at the time. So, you know, I can't really say whether, you
- 6 know, legally -- I wasn't in the conversation with Lora
- 7 Friedemann and our internal counsel wherein they discussed
- 8 | the legal and ethical issues, so I can't really say from
- 9 that perspective, but personally I felt good that Lora was
- 10 pursuing possibly disclosing it.
- 11 | Q. So setting aside the legal/ethical disclosure issues,
- 12 | did you think it should be reported?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. After you said you went back to your office to kind of
- 15 take a couple hours to regain your composure, what were you
- 16 | thinking about?
- MR. KELLEY: Objection. Your Honor, the relevant
- 18 -- irrelevance.
- MR. RANK: Your Honor, effect on the listener is
- one of the factors that is in the jury instructions
- 21 regarding a threat case.
- 22 THE COURT: Overruled. You can answer.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Could you repeat the
- 24 question?

25

1 BY MR. RANK:

- Q. Sure. What were you thinking about when you were in your office with the door closed trying to regain your composure?
- A. I was thinking about a lot of different things. I was thinking that I was glad that our office building had recently increased their security measures.

MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance again. Move to strike her --

THE COURT: Overruled.

THE WITNESS: I was thinking I was glad that we -I was glad that I had asked Lora Friedemann to be on the
call with me so that I didn't have that discussion alone. I
was glad that the discussion was over the phone. And I
remember being -- being -- thinking about the fact that he
was not in the state and, you know, wondering if he would
ever possibly return to Minnesota and to -- I also remember
thinking about -- I have a family member, who is also a
lawyer, who had discussed --

MR. KELLEY: Objection. Relevance, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Sustained.

BY MR. RANK:

Q. You had started, when I first asked you, you started talking about being happy that your office had upgraded security; is that right?

A. Yes.

1

- Q. Okay. Did you have any concerns about your own safety?
- MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance.
- 4 THE COURT: Well, Mr. Kelley, if you can tell me,
- 5 I think the instruction talks about effect on the listener.
- 6 That's the basis for my ruling. So unless you can give me
- 7 | some reason why that's wrong -- or if you want to have a
- 8 | side bar about it, we can do that.
- 9 MR. KELLEY: I'll withdraw my objection, Your
- 10 Honor, for now.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Sorry. Could you --
- 12 THE COURT: Okay. Counsel -- I'm sorry. Go
- 13 ahead.
- 14 BY MR. RANK:
- 15 Q. Did you have any concerns for your own safety?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 | O. And what were those based on?
- 18 A. It was based on the fact that I had just, you know, had
- 19 this consult with somebody who is clearly very angry,
- 20 clearly angry enough to make threats and that he, you know,
- 21 | knew how to get in contact with me and knew where I was.
- 22 Q. Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, did Mr. Ivers ever call you back
- 23 to say he was sorry about the call?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Did he ever call you back to tell you that he really

```
-RONDONI TAVERNIER - CROSS-
1
       wasn't planning on killing a judge?
 2
       Α.
          No.
 3
           Other than the phone call on February 27th, 2018, did
       you ever speak with Mr. Ivers again?
 4
 5
       Α.
           No.
 6
       Q. Thank you, ma'am.
 7
                 MR. RANK: No further questions.
 8
                 THE COURT: If you want to stretch before there is
 9
       any cross-examination, you may do so.
10
                           (Short break taken.)
11
                 THE COURT: Mr. Kelley, you can proceed.
12
                 MR. KELLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.
13
                             CROSS-EXAMINATION
14
       BY MR. KELLEY:
15
       Q. Good morning.
16
       A. Good morning.
17
           So I'm going to jump right into Mr. Ivers' second
18
                 This is the one that the Pro Se Project referred
       lawsuit.
19
       Mr. Ivers for representation about, right?
20
       A. Yes.
21
           Okay. And this is in front of Magistrate Schultz?
       Ο.
22
       Α.
           Yes.
23
           Okay. So Mr. Rank didn't go through the facts. It's
24
       been a while. So I'm going to go through them with you.
25
       You tell me what you remember. So the case involved a
```

- 1 friend of Mr. Ivers who took out a hundred thousand dollars
- 2 in life insurance policies with Mr. Ivers as a beneficiary,
- 3 correct?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And then that friend died leaving Mr. Ivers the hundred
- 6 thousand dollars, correct? Is that your understanding of
- 7 | the --
- 8 A. My understanding was that he was the beneficiary.
- 9 Q. And then the insurance company refused to pay out?
- 10 A. That's my understanding.
- 11 Q. Mr. Ivers sued in state court?
- 12 A. I don't recall if it was state court, specifically, but
- 13 I know that he sued.
- 14 Q. Okay. But it wasn't originally in federal court, was
- 15 it?
- 16 A. It may have been removed to federal court. I don't
- 17 | specifically recall that initial procedural --
- 18 | Q. But you did -- you reviewed the case before you talked
- 19 to Mr. Ivers, correct?
- 20 A. Yes. I -- yeah. It's entirely possible that it was
- 21 | removed. I just don't recall specifically.
- Q. Okay. So you don't recall that it was removed from
- 23 state court to federal court?
- 24 A. That sounds like it could be right.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 1 A. That wasn't really the basis for my evaluation.
- 2 Q. Right.
- 3 A. Whether it was removed was not something I was
- 4 particularly concerned with.
- 5 Q. Part of the history of the case, though?
- 6 A. Yeah, yeah.
- 7 Q. And Mr. Ivers was pro se, as we call it, so he's
- 8 representing himself?
- 9 A. In the previous case or in the current case?
- 10 Q. Current case that you were helping him with.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. You also reviewed the first case --
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. -- in front of Judge Wright?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And in that case Mr. Ivers had asked for a jury trial.
- 17 A. I don't recall specifically whether he asked for a jury
- 18 trial.
- 19 Q. Do you recall whether or not Judge Wright denied him a
- 20 jury trial?
- 21 A. I recall Mr. Ivers making statements about something
- 22 close to that, but I think that would be privileged, whether
- 23 or not I could --
- Q. I think the judge has already instructed you that you
- 25 can answer our questions.

- 1 A. Okay. I just want to make sure.
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. I recall Mr. Ivers saying that he felt that he had been
- 4 denied a jury trial.
- 5 Q. Okay. But you don't remember whether or not he asked
- 6 | for a jury trial?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 O. Or demanded one?
- 9 A. The documentation that I received from Ms. Sanders
- 10 included the original complaint, the -- and Judge Wright's
- 11 | findings of fact and conclusions of law and the docket, I
- 12 believe.
- 13 Q. Okay. So you --
- 14 A. I did not review every single filing in the --
- 15 Q. But you did have the docket?
- 16 A. I did have the docket.
- 17 Q. So the docket would list all the events that happened in
- 18 | the case?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. So if Mr. Ivers moved for a new trial, that would be in
- 21 the docket, correct?
- 22 A. It would be in the docket, but, again, it wasn't
- 23 something that was germane to the legal analysis that I was
- 24 asked to do.
- 25 Q. Okay. You didn't review the docket that closely then?

- 1 A. I did review the docket. It's just that particular
- 2 piece, whether or not he had requested a jury trial,
- 3 | wasn't -- didn't have a bearing on what I was going to be
- 4 looking at for the purposes of our consultation.
- 5 Q. Mr. Ivers talked about during -- I'm jumping ahead to
- 6 the February 27th phone call.
- 7 A. Okay.
- 8 Q. But he talked about being denied a jury trial during
- 9 that phone call, right?
- 10 A. He did.
- 11 Q. So back to the first case, there's a bench trial on
- 12 January 2017 in front of Judge Wright. Do you remember
- 13 that?
- 14 A. Yes. That sounds correct.
- 15 Q. And then the judge issues an order almost six months
- 16 later in June dismissing the case.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. I don't recall whether it was June specifically, but I
- 20 saw the order, I read it, dismissing the case.
- 21 Q. Okay. End of June? That could be end of June?
- 22 A. Yeah, that could be, correct.
- 23 Q. After that, Mr. Ivers asked for a new trial. Do you
- 24 remember that?
- 25 A. Yes. Well, again, I remember Mr. Ivers and I discussing

- 1 that he -- that there was an issue of a new trial, in terms
- of whether he had asked for that within the time allotted I
- 3 think was the subject of discussion.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you talked about how he missed the deadline to
- 5 | file a motion for a new trial?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And then Judge Wright denied him a hearing on a motion
- 8 for a new trial. Do you remember that?
- 9 A. That sounds correct.
- 10 Q. Okay. So that takes us to the fall of 2017. He filed
- 11 the second lawsuit that is assigned to Magistrate Schultz in
- 12 November of 2017.
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. So you reviewed the first case with Judge Wright and the
- 15 second case with Magistrate Schultz?
- 16 A. Yes. And the second case included both that initial
- complaint in the fall, and then I believe he also submitted
- 18 | an amended one in January before we had had our discussion.
- 19 So there were two complaints that I had reviewed with regard
- 20 to the current pending case.
- 21 | Q. Okay. So you are familiar with both cases then?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. The second case in front of Magistrate Schultz was
- 24 virtually identical to the first case with Judge Wright,
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Identical in what way?
- 2 Q. The facts, the circumstances. It was basically the same
- 3 case again, correct?
- 4 A. The underlying factual basis was the same.
- 5 O. But the claims were different.
- 6 A. The claims were different.
- 7 Q. Okay. So the first time it was a breach of contract
- 8 claim?
- 9 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 10 Q. The second time it was an ADA claim?
- 11 A. A disability claim, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. So Americans with Disabilities Act?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. His friend George Tallman that died was disabled?
- 15 A. I believe that was what he was claiming, yes.
- 16 | Q. So that's -- he files this lawsuit November 2017. Then
- 17 you receive an email from Tiffany Sanders end of February?
- 18 A. Yes, end of February. Around February 20th, 22nd,
- 19 something like that.
- 20 Q. Around that time frame. And Tiffany Sanders is the one
- 21 | who says here's Mr. Ivers' case, I want you to take a look
- 22 at it?
- 23 A. Yeah. She said we have a referral for you, please let
- us know if this is something you can take on.
- 25 Q. So you agreed to take on Mr. Ivers?

- A. I looked at it. I looked at what she had sent us. I read her email. I spoke with Lora Friedemann, and we agreed
- 3 to do an initial consultation with Mr. Ivers.
- 4 Q. And during that initial consultation Mr. Ivers would
- 5 have been a prospective client? Is that the term that would
- 6 apply to him?
- 7 A. I believe so.
- 8 Q. So you have to talk to Mr. Ivers and give him your legal
- 9 opinion about this new case in front of Magistrate Schultz.
- 10 That's your job at this point?
- 11 A. That was what we agreed to do, was take a look at what
- 12 | had been given to us and provide our initial thoughts and
- advise him as to whether we would continue -- whether we
- 14 | would represent him with the case or not.
- 15 Q. And what you just testified to in the government's
- 16 questioning is that you were going to tell Mr. Ivers he was
- 17 | going to lose that second case, right?
- 18 A. We were going to tell Mr. Ivers that we did not believe
- 19 that we could go forward with representing him because we
- 20 | didn't believe that there was a basis to do so for us as
- 21 attorneys.
- 22 Q. The basis being that the case was --
- 23 A. That there was a viable claim.
- Q. "Viable claim" means the case was a loser, in lay terms?
- 25 A. In lay terms, it meant that we didn't think that he had

- 1 stated a claim that we could in good faith come in front of
- 2 a court and -- and bring.
- 3 Q. Okay. So you are scheduling a phone call to break that
- 4 bad news to Mr. Ivers?
- 5 A. We were scheduling a phone call to give him our opinion.
- 6 Q. Okay. So you testified that you called Mr. Ivers on
- 7 February 26th, you believe, to set up --
- 8 A. Yeah, it was around there, yeah, 26th.
- 9 Q. And you knew at this time that he lived in North Dakota,
- 10 | right? You had been sent that information from Tiffany
- 11 Sanders.
- 12 A. Yes, we had been sent his address and his phone number.
- 13 | So, yeah, North Dakota sounds right. I knew it was one of
- 14 the Dakotas.
- 15 Q. Okay. West Fargo, North Dakota? That sounds about
- 16 right?
- 17 A. Yes, that sounds correct.
- 18 | Q. Okay. That's about four hours from the Twin Cities?
- 19 A. Maybe. I haven't looked how long that is.
- 20 Q. Haven't been to Fargo in awhile?
- 21 A. I haven't. I've never been to Fargo.
- 22 Q. Neither have I. All right. So you scheduled this phone
- 23 | call for the morning of February 27th.
- 24 A. Mm-hmm. Yes.
- 25 Q. And the plan was for you to call him.

- 1 A. Yes, the plan is that I would call him.
- 2 Q. Okay. Let's jump to February 27th.
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. You're in your office. Ms. Friedemann is there to
- 5 supervise.
- 6 A. She was there to join me on the call. I mean, she is my
- 7 | superior, so she's always supervising me, you know, but she
- 8 | was joining me in my opinion as well.
- 9 Q. Okay. But she is sitting back taking notes and --
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. -- you are doing the talking?
- 12 A. I was primarily conducting the call.
- 13 Q. So you call Mr. Ivers. What time was that?
- 14 A. I think it was around 11 in the morning, 10:30, mid
- morning.
- 16 Q. 10:30, 11?
- 17 A. Something like that.
- 18 | O. Some time in the morning?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Now let's talk about what you guys discussed. So you
- 21 | reviewed the complaint that was in front of Judge Wright and
- 22 the complaint and amended complaint that were in front of
- 23 Magistrate Schultz. You are reviewing both cases with
- 24 Mr. Ivers.
- 25 A. We discussed both cases with Mr. Ivers, yes.

- Q. And then you also reviewed the June 29th, 2017, order from Judge Wright dismissing his first lawsuit.
 - A. Yes, I had reviewed it. I don't know that we necessarily walked through the order with him, you know, point by point.
 - Q. But you discussed it.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

- A. We discussed it, yeah.
- Q. What does "res judicata" mean?
 - A. Res judicata is a legal principle that says basically you get one shot at a case. So if it's a -- if you are bringing a case and you have a final decision on the merits of that case, and "on the merits" is kind of a legal jargon meaning, you know, you arrived at the final conclusion of the case based on the substance of the claims, that that was your decision for those claims as related to these facts so that you couldn't bring -- so that you're barred essentially from bringing a subsequent claim based on the exact same
- Q. Okay. And that's what had happened here with Mr. Ivers, in your opinion?

facts that you have already gotten a final decision on.

- 21 A. Again, yes, assuming that this is all waived --
- 22 | O. It is.
- A. Yeah. Yes, my opinion was that the effect of Judge
 Wright's order was that the two had been -- his case in
 front of Judge Wright and the case that he was bringing in

- front of Magistrate Judge Schultz was based on the exact same set of factual circumstances. He had already litigated through a bench trial with Judge Wright to a final decision on the merits, based on those facts, so that his subsequent case that was based on the same facts, even though it was a different claim, that he would be barred from bringing it in front of the court and that it would be dismissed.
- Q. And you explained this to Mr. Ivers.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

- A. Yes. I tried very hard to make it easily understandable and not use the words "res judicata" too much, but to try to explain that that's -- that that's what would very likely occur.
- Q. It's a very dense term. It would be hard for a layperson, even a lawyer to understand, right?
- 15 A. Yes. It's one of those terms you learn first year of law school and then sort of sticks in your head.
- Q. But if you are explaining res judicata in lay terms, you are discussing the first case in front of Judge Wright a fair amount, correct?
- A. Yeah. I mean, I -- yes. You know, when I was
 discussing res judicata, I was discussing the fact that, you
 know, the two cases were factually similar and that he had
 gotten a final decision on that first case.
- Q. You testified that there was an organic shift and
 Mr. Ivers started talking about the first lawsuit in front

- 1 of Judge Wright.
- 2 A. Yeah. I think, you know, the conversation kind of
- 3 turned there as we were sort of -- as it was becoming clear
- 4 that, you know, he kind of understood our position with
- 5 respect to, you know, the case, the conversation naturally
- 6 turned toward that previous case more and more. And as I
- 7 testified to, I wanted to let him speak and sort of say his
- 8 peace.
- 9 Q. Based on your discussion of res judicata and your legal
- opinion, it was logical for him to be discussing the first
- 11 | case with Judge Wright.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. So you testified that he started or became agitated,
- 14 rather.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. While he was talking about this first lawsuit and Judge
- 17 Wright.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. He raised his voice.
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Used some profanity.
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. A lot of profanity?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. More than your regular clients?

- 1 A. Far more than my regular intellectual property clients,
- 2 yes.
- 3 | Q. And then he talked about his relationship with George
- 4 Tallman.
- 5 A. Yes, he did.
- Q. George Tallman is the man, his friend, who had died with
- 7 the insurance policy.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And did you understand that was an emotional subject for
- 10 him?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. He's angry, but he's emotional too about his
- friend when he's talking about him.
- 14 A. Yeah. I -- you know, the discussion about his friend
- 15 | was a very small -- I mean, I think it got mentioned, but we
- 16 | weren't talking about it in depth. So, yes, I mean, I could
- tell he was upset about all of it, but in terms of, you
- 18 know, his particular emotion with regard to his friend, I
- 19 | wouldn't say it was any different from anything else that
- 20 had been -- that he was upset about at that time.
- Q. He described to you how he was down on his luck?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And he was broke?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Broke, living in West Fargo?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And he moved in with his sister in West Fargo.
- 3 A. I believe he said that, yes.
- 4 Q. His older sister.
- 5 A. Yes. Sure. His sister.
- 6 Q. When he was talking about the first case, he talked
- 7 about his first attorney that was on the first case and part
- 8 | way through the second case, right?
- 9 A. Yes, I remember him mentioning his first attorney.
- 10 Q. He had an attorney at some point --
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. -- in the insurance case?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And his attorney quit after the case was removed to
- 15 | federal court. Does that sound right?
- 16 A. Possibly. I know his attorney quit at some point. I
- 17 | can't say specifically when.
- 18 Q. And Mr. Ivers told you he wasn't happy with his first
- 19 attorney.
- 20 A. I do recall that, yes.
- 21 Q. And he told you he wanted a jury trial?
- 22 A. He told me that he had felt cheated out of a jury trial.
- 23 Q. He was upset when the judge wouldn't give him a jury
- 24 trial.
- 25 A. I guess so, yes, but my understanding of the case was

- 1 that I believe he had --
- Q. I don't think there was a question before you. I'll
- 3 move on here in one second. And we already talked about
- 4 that he tried to move for a new trial?
- 5 A. I believe so, but I believe he had --
- 6 Q. Okay. So --
- 7 A. -- left his time.
- 8 Q. At this point he's talking about how he missed that
- 9 deadline.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And he was unhappy about it?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Might have -- if there was a hearing on it, he might
- 14 have thrown some chairs.
- 15 A. He said that if that -- he said that Judge Wright was
- 16 | lucky that there wasn't a hearing because he was going to go
- in and throw some chairs.
- 18 Q. But that hearing never actually happened, right?
- 19 A. No, not to my knowledge.
- 20 Q. So when he said that, he's talking about something that
- 21 | couldn't possibly happen, right?
- 22 A. Not at that time, but it was clear that he had thought
- 23 about it and --
- Q. Let me rephrase it. Could he throw chairs at a hearing
- in the past that never happened?

- 1 MR. RANK: Objection. Argumentative.
- 2 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 3 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 4 Q. He also told you that he couldn't understand how he lost
- 5 the first case.
- 6 A. I don't recall him using those specific words. I mean,
- 7 it was clear to me that he didn't believe that he should
- 8 have lost the first case.
- 9 Q. And he's not an attorney. He doesn't really understand
- 10 things like res judicata.
- 11 A. No. Yes.
- 12 Q. So part of your job on this phone call was to explain
- 13 that to him.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. I believe you testified that you were not taking notes
- 16 | while Mr. Ivers was talking.
- 17 A. I was not taking notes of what was occurring during the
- 18 | call. I had my notes about what I wanted to cover with him,
- and so I was kind of making notes maybe about that, but I
- 20 was not like -- I was not taking notes about what was
- 21 | occurring during the call, no. Lora Friedemann was doing
- 22 that.
- 23 Q. Thank you. Then he said a few other things about how he
- 24 | felt about the case towards the end of the call, right?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Okay. So he's upset. He's using profanity.
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. And you believe Mr. Ivers said, "You don't know the 50
- 4 different ways I thought about killing her."
- 5 A. I know that he said, "You don't know the 50 different
- 6 | ways I" either "thought of killing her" or "planned to kill
- 7 her." I can't remember the exact specific word that he
- 8 used, because at that point I was trying to think of ways to
- 9 rein in the call and Lora was taking notes.
- 10 Q. So it could be "thought of." Is that what you just
- 11 said?
- 12 A. I said I don't recall -- my memory, I don't recall
- 13 | specifically what was said. I think it was that he said,
- "You don't know the 50 different ways I planned to kill
- her," because that was what my coworker wrote down and I
- 16 | watched her write it down, so I would trust her notes.
- 17 Q. But you don't recall what he actually said. You are
- 18 relying on her notes.
- 19 A. I recall him saying, "You don't know the 50 different
- 20 | ways" to kill her, that "I planned" or "I thought" or "I
- 21 conceived" or whatever verb he used. I know that he said,
- "You don't know the 50 different ways I thought of,
- 23 planned, "whatever, "to kill her.
- Q. So you said --
- 25 A. And that is crystal clear in my mind.

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 62 of 329 -RONDONI TAVERNIER - CROSS-1 -- thought of, planned, conceived --Q. 2 I know he didn't say conceived. 3 Okay. Well, you just said it, so you --THE COURT: Ms. Rondoni Tavernier, we have a 4 5 really good court reporter, but she can't take both of you at once. So here's the rule. 6 7 Mr. Kelley, you wait till she completes her 8 answer. 9 Ms. Tavernier, you wait till he completes his 10 question. 11 Okay? 12 MR. KELLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 13 THE COURT: You may proceed. 14 BY MR. KELLEY: Q. So not conceived of, but maybe planned, thought about, 15 16 thought of? 17 A. It was either planned or thought of in my head, but, 18 again, I know that Lora wrote it down -- that Ms. Friedemann 19 wrote it down immediately after and I know that he had --20 that the rest of that statement is crystal clear in my mind. 21 It's just the specific word I can't recall. 22 Q. You can't remember the specific word.

23 I can't remember that one specific verb. I remember "50 24 different ways to kill her" crystal clear in my mind.

25

Q. When the government was asking you questions about these

- 1 plans, he didn't describe any plans, did he?
- 2 A. He didn't start describing his plans to kill her, no.
- 3 Q. No prior plans?
- 4 A. Well, but based on his statement it would sound like he
- 5 had made prior plans.
- 6 Q. But they were prior. That was your understanding.
- 7 A. Prior.
- 8 Q. You have no idea. He didn't discuss any of these
- 9 things, did he? He just made that statement.
- 10 MR. RANK: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 11 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 12 BY MR. KELLEY:
- Q. Okay. So then after this statement, you wrap up the
- 14 call and tell him that Fredrikson & Byron will not represent
- 15 him after the phone call, essentially?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. So until that point you considered him a prospective
- 18 client.
- 19 A. I guess so, yes.
- 20 Q. And not a client after the phone call.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Okay. So the phone call is over. About five minutes
- 23 | later Mr. Ivers calls back?
- 24 A. Yes. Approximately five minutes later. Sometime in
- 25 there.

- 1 Q. And he asked you a question about the second lawsuit
- 2 with Magistrate Schultz.
- 3 A. I believe so, yes.
- 4 Q. And you answered that question?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Give him legal advice about it?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Only lasted five minutes?
- 9 A. Not even.
- 10 Q. Not even. It was a fairly unremarkable call, wasn't it?
- 11 A. Yeah. It was a technical question that had an easy
- 12 answer. I think it was something to do with filings or kind
- of what happened next.
- 14 Q. So five minutes after this other call Mr. Ivers is calm.
- 15 A. I don't know if I would say he was calm. He was asking
- 16 a question about the lawsuit.
- 17 Q. It was an unremarkable phone call.
- 18 A. It was an unremarkable phone call.
- 19 Q. And that was the last time you ever heard from
- 20 Mr. Ivers.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. He never sent you any letters.
- 23 A. No.
- Q. Any emails?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. He never called you again?
- 2 A. No, I don't think so.
- 3 Q. He never came to your office?
- 4 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 5 Q. Let's quickly talk about your office building.
- 6 Fredrikson & Byron right downtown Minneapolis has a lot of
- 7 security in that building.
- 8 A. Especially in the last year with the Super Bowl and
- 9 various protests, they changed the security system
- 10 significantly.
- 11 Q. Okay. So you need a key card, check in at the desk with
- 12 security in order to get past?
- 13 A. In order to get even to the elevators, you need to have
- a key card to get through some turnstiles. And if you don't
- have a key card, you need to check in at the desk. And
- there needs to be a prior record of somebody expecting your
- 17 visit.
- 18 Q. Right. So if somebody showed up unannounced, you
- 19 | wouldn't get in?
- 20 A. They would probably give you a phone call, see if you
- 21 were expecting them.
- 22 Q. What floor do you work on?
- 23 A. The 33rd floor.
- Q. The 33rd floor. Okay. So this was all February 2018.
- 25 I'm going to move to July. Around July 3rd-ish Mr. Scott

- and I asked to interview you. Do you remember that?
- 2 A. Yes.

9

- 3 Q. And you understood that Mr. Ivers had provided us with
- 4 the waiver that would have allowed you to talk to us about
- 5 the February 27th phone call.
- 6 A. I recall the email that I received saying something
- 7 about a waiver. I hadn't independently confirmed the
- 8 existence of any waiver or what the scope of it would be.
 - Q. But you understood that you were allowed to talk to us?
- 10 A. I'm not sure what you mean by "allowed."
- 11 Q. For the interview. You were allowed to interview with
- 12 us, if you wanted.
- 13 A. I knew that I could speak with you, if I wanted to, I
- 14 guess, but I -- in terms of being allowed, I guess I didn't
- 15 know that, because I would have had to consult internally
- 16 and ensure that --
- 17 | Q. So you -- I'll stop you there. You might not be allowed
- 18 to talk to us based on perhaps your in-house counsel at
- 19 Fredrikson, their advice?
- 20 A. Again, I'm not sure what you mean by "allowed." I mean,
- 21 I -- I wasn't sure whether it would have been advisable for
- 22 me to go forward. Again, I'm a second-year attorney, so I
- 23 tend to be paranoid and check with everybody before I --
- 24 before I do things.
- 25 Q. So you ultimately refused to talk to us.

- 1 A. I believe I was advised that at that time it wasn't a
- 2 good idea to speak with you at that time.
- 3 Q. So on the advice of your attorney you refused to talk to
- 4 Mr. Ivers' attorneys.
- 5 A. I believe so.
- 6 Q. I'm going to skip to the end of July, July 27th. This
- 7 is five months after the phone call. Yes?
- 8 A. That sounds correct, yep.
- 9 Q. You were interviewed by Ms. Julie Allyn and Deputy
- 10 Wooton -- or actually it was Deputy Marshal Trinh. Does
- 11 | that sound right?
- 12 A. That sounds right, and the date range sounds about
- 13 correct.
- 14 Q. So interview on February 27th, Julie Allyn and Deputy
- 15 Marshal Trinh.
- 16 A. I'm sorry. You said February 27th. Did you mean July?
- 17 Q. Oh, yes. I'm sorry.
- 18 A. Yes, the end of July. That sounds correct.
- 19 Q. And the purpose of this interview was to discuss the
- 20 February 27th phone call.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And one of them asked you if Mr. Ivers had said, "You
- 23 don't know the 50 different ways I plan to kill her." Do
- 24 you remember that?
- 25 A. I don't recall that they specifically asked me that

- 1 question. I recall discussing the call.
- Q. Did you tell them Mr. Ivers said, "You don't know the 50
- different ways I plan to kill her," in the present tense?
- 4 A. I don't recall specifically what I said. I believe I
- 5 conveyed that he made that statement, that Mr. Ivers made
- 6 the statement about having thought of or planned 50
- 7 different ways to kill Judge Wright. I don't recall
- 8 specifically what I said on that date.
- 9 Q. So you believe you told them on July 27th thought of or
- 10 planned, but you can't really remember.
- 11 A. I can't specifically remember. I know that I conveyed
- 12 | that -- that he had made that statement. I may have even
- conveyed that I didn't recall the specific wording that he
- 14 used. In fact, I would think that I did, conveyed that I
- didn't recall the specific, that specific -- that one
- 16 | specific word.
- 17 Q. Okay. So you think you told them you couldn't remember
- 18 exactly what he said.
- 19 A. I -- I believe so, yeah. Yeah.
- 20 Q. So that's the end of July. Moving into August, you
- 21 | change your story a little bit.
- 22 A. I don't think I've ever changed my story. I think I
- 23 have always been clear that -- that Mr. Ivers made the
- 24 | statement that "You don't know the 50 different ways I"
- either planned of or thought of "to kill her." I think I

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 69 of 329 489 -RONDONI TAVERNIER - CROSS-1 have always been clear that I did not recall that one 2 specific word and I was forthcoming with that, but that the 3 rest of the statement was clear to me. 4 Okay. Just to be clear, even in August you can't 5 remember what you said --A. I --6 7 Q. -- or what Mr. Ivers said. 8 MR. RANK: Objection. Asked and answered. 9 THE COURT: Sustained. 10 BY MR. KELLEY: 11 During the February 27th phone call Mr. Ivers never 12 instructed you to disclose what was said during that phone 13 call, did he? 14 On February 27th? 15 Q. Correct. 16 Α. No. 17 He didn't tell you to disclose anything to Judge Wright? Q. 18 Α. No. Q. He didn't tell you to disclose anything to Judge 19 20 Wright's chambers? 21 A. No.

- 22 Q. Not Tiffany Sanders?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. Not the marshals?
- 25 A. No.

- Q. Is it possible he thought the conversation would remain confidential?
- 3 MR. RANK: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 4 THE COURT: Is it possible -- overruled.
- 5 You can answer.
- 6 THE WITNESS: I don't know what he thought
- 7 specifically. I mean, it's possible that he thought that
- 8 | our conversation was confidential. I can't speak to what
- 9 was in his mind. He made no statements one way or the
- 10 other.
- 11 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 12 Q. But it is possible that he thought it was a confidential
- 13 | conversation?
- MR. RANK: Objection.
- 15 THE COURT: This has been asked and answered.
- 16 Sustained. Repetitive, cumulative.
- 17 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 18 Q. On February 27th during the phone call did you ever ask
- 19 what Mr. Ivers meant by his statement, "You don't know the
- 20 | 50 different ways I" thought of, planned --
- 21 A. No. As I testified to, I didn't verbally react to his
- 22 -- to those statements that he made.
- Q. And Ms. Friedemann didn't ask him any questions.
- A. Not to my knowledge, no.
- 25 | Q. Is it possible he didn't mean that?

-RONDONI TAVERNIER - CROSS-1 MR. RANK: Objection. Foundation. 2 THE COURT: Sustained. 3 BY MR. KELLEY: Did you ask if he was just venting? 4 5 MR. RANK: Objection. Asked and answered. THE COURT: Overruled. 6 7 THE WITNESS: As I said, I didn't ask him -- I 8 didn't interject while he was -- during this portion of the 9 phone call. I wanted to let him speak and say his peace, 10 and I didn't think that any of those statements -- that any 11 reaction from me would be necessary or helpful. 12 BY MR. KELLEY: 13 Q. Don't you think it would have been important to know 14 what he meant by those statements? 15 A. As I said, at the time I was trying to focus on bringing 16 the call to a good resolution, to bringing it back to the 17 topic. I didn't think it was a good idea to interject or to 18 react to his statements. 19 Q. You didn't think it was a good idea to ask your client 20 to clarify what he meant. 21 MR. RANK: Objection. Argumentative. 22 THE COURT: Overruled. 23 THE WITNESS: I didn't consider him a client at 24 that time. And because these statements weren't

specifically relating to the advice that I was giving him,

25

-RONDONI TAVERNIER - CROSS-1 the -- the questions and the follow-up that I did was 2 related to, during that call, was related to the substance 3 of the legal communication that I was giving him. That was what I wanted to make sure that he understood. These 4 5 statements were outside of --BY MR. KELLEY: 6 7 Q. I'll stop you there. That's a little far beyond the 8 answer I was asking for. But under oath here today, you 9 can't really remember the exact words he said. 10 MR. RANK: Objection. Cumulative, asked and 11 answered several times. 12 THE COURT: Sustained. Sustained. 13 MR. KELLEY: No further questions, Your Honor. 14 Thank you. 15 THE COURT: Mr. Rank, do you have any redirect? 16 MR. RANK: No, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: You may be excused. 18 Do you want to call your next witness, or is now a 19 time for the jury's morning recess? You tell me what is 20 going to work for your planning. 21 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, I will leave it to the 22 court's discretion. 23 THE COURT: Okay. Well, call your witness. 24 If you want to stretch while the witness comes in,

25

you can do so.

	SEYFRIED - DIRECT-
1	(Short break taken.)
2	THE COURT: Do you want to stand and look at the
3	ladies and gentlemen of the jury and raise your right hand
4	please to be sworn?
5	MATTHEW SEYFRIED,
6	called on behalf of the government, was duly sworn, was
7	examined and testified as follows:
8	THE WITNESS: I do.
9	THE COURT: Please be seated.
10	You may proceed, counsel.
11	MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.
12	DIRECT EXAMINATION
13	BY MS. ALLYN:
14	Q. Good morning.
15	A. Good morning.
16	Q. Can you tell us your name? I'm sorry. I was getting my
17	glass of water.
18	A. Sure. My name is Matthew Seyfried.
19	Q. And where do you work?
20	A. I work for the U.S. Marshals Service in the District of
21	North Dakota, Fargo office.
22	Q. And what is your job title there?
23	A. I am a Deputy U.S. Marshal.
24	Q. How long have you worked for the marshals service?
25	A. I've worked for the marshals service for a total of

- 1 | 14 years now, 13 years of which I have been a deputy.
- 2 Q. And you are at which field office?
- 3 A. The Fargo office.
- 4 Q. And how long have you worked at the Fargo, North Dakota,
- 5 office?
- 6 A. The 13 years I have been a deputy. It's been my first
- 7 station, and I have been there ever since.
- 8 Q. Are you from there originally?
- 9 A. I am not.
- 10 Q. What is your current job assignment for the Fargo
- 11 office?
- 12 A. My current job assignment is just Deputy U.S. Marshal.
- 13 The Fargo office is a small office, we only have four
- deputies there, so we don't really have specific jobs. We
- all kind of do what needs to get done as it pops up.
- 16 Q. So do larger marshal offices separate different
- 17 responsibilities between marshals differently than a smaller
- 18 office like North Dakota?
- 19 A. That's correct. In my experience sometimes we have to
- 20 travel to help other offices, bigger offices like
- 21 | Minneapolis or Los Angeles. What they will do is they will
- 22 section deputies off and say you are going to work warrants
- for six months, you are going to work cell block, you are
- going to work court, maybe subpoenas and serving processes.
- 25 You kind of rotate through those jobs. In Fargo we just

- don't have that luxury. If there's warrants, we have to
- 2 work them. If there's court, we have to do it. And we just
- 3 share and get it all done.
- 4 Q. So you kind of wear all those hats, do all those jobs in
- 5 North Dakota?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. So what about having a person assigned or
- 8 responsibilities with respect to -- we have heard some
- 9 testimony of a PII. Do you want to refresh my memory of
- 10 what that stands for?
- 11 A. Yeah. I don't honestly -- we don't have PIIs in North
- 12 Dakota. The function of a PII is to investigate threats for
- the judicial branch, any type of judge or anyone who works
- 14 for the court. If the threat happens, a PII would handle
- 15 that. It's an elevated position, what we would call a
- 16 | managerial position. We call them 13s in slang for the
- marshals service. But, regardless, only big offices have
- 18 them. In North Dakota we don't have them. What we do
- 19 have -- should I go into that?
- 20 Q. Yeah. So how would threats to a judge be handled then
- 21 in North Dakota without a PII investigator?
- 22 A. Sure. So in North Dakota what we have and what all of
- 23 the offices have is what we call collateral duties. One of
- 24 my collateral duties is a district threat investigator. We
- 25 call them DTIs for short. So anytime a threat happens with

- 1 the judicial branch, our judicial security inspector, or JSI
- 2 for short, would get the threat and would normally handle it
- and then he will usually grab me as well and both of us will
- 4 tag team the threat and help interview it and discuss
- 5 whatever we need to figure out to do.
- 6 Q. How many full-time marshals are in Fargo, North Dakota?
- 7 A. Well, in Fargo we have four, what I want to call grunts,
- 8 just the main guys who do the main base-level work, of which
- 9 I am one, and then we have four managers. We have two
- 10 supervisors, a JSI and then we have a chief.
- 11 | Q. Did you become involved in a case involving Robert Ivers
- 12 | that brings you here today to testify?
- 13 | A. I did.
- Q. Did you ever meet Mr. Ivers personally?
- 15 A. I did on the day of the interview, but prior to that I
- 16 had no knowledge of Mr. Ivers.
- 17 Q. Do you see him here in the courtroom today?
- 18 A. I do.
- 19 Q. Can you identify where you see him or where he's
- 20 | sitting, what he's wearing?
- 21 | A. Sure. He is seated all the way on the left, a blue
- 22 shirt, maybe a black coat, dark blue coat, next to the
- 23 defense attorney.
- Q. How did you first then become involved in this case
- 25 involving Mr. Ivers?

A. Sure. So we first became involved in this case on March 7th, 2018.

So just to help explain a little bit, the way the marshals service works is we are a nationwide agency, but any time something happens outside in another district or another state it doesn't make sense for us to drive to that other state to handle it, because it would just mess up all the manpower issues. So what we do is we ask the marshals service in that area that's closest to handle the investigation, the warrant, the serving of papers, whatever.

So in this case what happened is on March 7th Farris Wooton, seated over there, sent what we call a collateral lead to the marshals in Fargo, North Dakota. It would have went to Bill Klug, our JSI investigator. And he asked us -- he said Mr. Ivers made a threat to his attorney over the phone and that he would like us to go interview Ivers to find out if the threat is what we call credible or not, for example, do we think he's going to actually move forward with this threat or is this something that's maybe just made verbally with no bite behind it, per se.

- Q. So did you act on this lead request from Deputy Wooton?
- A. I did.

- Q. Can you explain sort of what happened, what steps were taken when you acted on this lead request?
 - A. Yep. So, as I mentioned earlier, the lead came in on

- 1 | March 7th, 2018, and it would have went to Bill and then --
- 2 Q. And I'm sorry. Who is Bill again?
- 3 A. I'm sorry. Bill Klug is our judicial security inspector
- 4 in Fargo, North Dakota. He's the one who gets all these
- 5 threats and handles a lot of them, and I usually help him
- 6 with most of them, so.
- 7 Q. So continue. It goes to Bill Klug. And then what
- 8 happens?
- 9 A. So it would have went to Bill Klug, and then at some
- 10 point he would have came and talked to me about the threat.
- 11 From what I remember about that time period, we
- were extremely low on manpower. I was actually an acting
- supervisor at the time, so that took one man out of the
- 14 | office. So we only had two guys, maybe three at the time
- doing the work, so -- and Bill was busy too.
- 16 So he got the lead on the 7th. We put on our
- 17 | calendar to get it taken care. For whatever reason, I don't
- 18 know, Bill wasn't able to handle it that week, so it had to
- 19 wait till the next week to make sure we can do it. Again,
- 20 | Bill still wasn't able to handle it, so I had to grab Kevin
- 21 | Wickenheiser. He's a deputy down here in the District of
- 22 | Minnesota. That's how short-staffed we were. We were
- actually pulling people up from the Minneapolis/St. Paul
- office just to help us. So I had to grab Kevin Wickenheiser
- instead of Bill, because he just wasn't able to help, and

- 1 then we went out on March 14th to interview Mr. Ivers.
 - Q. And why did you need to grab a second person?
- 3 A. Yep. So the marshals service just has a stand-alone
- 4 policy. We do everything in at least twos. We don't do
- 5 anything by ourselves, but especially in threat
- 6 investigations where someone alleges a death threat or a
- 7 | threat to harm somebody, we don't know what that person is
- 8 | going to be like, we don't know if they are going to try to
- 9 harm us or if it was just something that was said, you know,
- 10 | willy-nilly. So it's always best to have two, sometimes
- even more, just to protect ourselves and also to protect the
- 12 person.

2

- 13 Q. Before you go to do an interview, what -- I don't
- 14 know -- background work are you doing before you do that
- 15 interview?
- 16 A. Yep. So a couple of basic steps that I will do is I
- will look up the name in what we call NCIC. It has those
- 18 | criminal histories and history of past crimes. So I will
- 19 look up the individual in there to see if maybe they had
- 20 past histories of murder or maybe nothing, but it just gives
- 21 us a general idea of who that person has been over time.
- Other than that, the things what we will always do, at least
- 23 me personally, is whoever sends the lead I will call down
- 24 and talk to them about it.
- 25 So in this case I would have called Farris and got

- 1 a little background of the case, what happened before this 2 and what do you expect to come out of this, what are you 3 looking for, just so I have a general idea of what I am walking into, because he would have more experience in this 4 5 case. And actually in this case it seems that Farris knew a 6 bunch, but he didn't know as much, so he directed me to a 7 Jeff Hattervig, and Jeff Hattervig handled this case prior 8 to Farris, so then I also called a Jeff Hattervig and got a 9 little bit more background of what's been going on with 10 Mr. Ivers over these past -- I don't remember how long, a 11 couple years, maybe a year, two years, I don't know, but 12 there was a history where they would have been dealing with him for sometime now. 13 14 And so at some point it sounds like you did interview 15 Mr. Ivers; is that right? 16 Α. It is. 17 And I'm sorry. If you said the date, can you tell me 18 the date again when you interviewed Mr. Ivers?
- A. Yeah. I believe it was March 14th, 2018. It would have been in the morning, late morning hours, if I remember
- 21 correctly.
- 22 Q. And that was you and this Deputy Kevin Wickenheiser?
- 23 A. Correct.
- Q. I guess start us with that day. What do you do first when you are heading out to interview somebody, specifically

Mr. Ivers?

A. Yep. So -- and besides talking to the deputies who informed me about the case, I will then get in our car, we will drive over there. I always like to pass by the house a few times to see what I'm looking at, get an idea of what the layout is and any areas that what I would call threat areas, see if someone is going to jump around the back, are there 20 doors out of the place, just one.

So in this case we drove by the house. I took a look at it. I came back around the block. We sat a few blocks away. I just looked at it for a few minutes or two, talked to Kevin, explained to him what we were going to be doing, how I wanted to handle the --

COURT REPORTER: Excuse me, sir. Would you please slow down?

THE WITNESS: Sure. Sorry.

So we drove by the house. I took a few seconds to talk to Kevin, and we discussed what we were going to do. I told him how I wanted to handle it. And then we turned back around, pulled into the driveway. And then I would have started my recorder and walked up to the door.

BY MS. ALLYN:

- Q. Okay. You are talking about a house. Do you know whose house it was?
- A. We do. Actually, the information I received from Farris

- was that the house belonged to Robert Ivers' sister Janet
 Patterson.
- 3 Q. And you said something about starting your recorder.
- 4 Where -- what recorder were you using, and where were you
- 5 holding it?
- 6 A. Yep. So I had an audio recorder on me, just a cheap \$10
- 7 audio recorder. And I wear a bullet-resistant vest,
- 8 | sometimes we call them bullet-proof, and I put it right in
- 9 between my chest, between the vest and my body, so it was
- 10 right there underneath my mouth, but it wasn't visible.
- 11 Q. So I assume you go up to the door, knock, ring the
- 12 doorbell. Anybody answer?
- 13 A. Yes. We -- I believe I knocked and rang the doorbell.
- 14 I don't remember for sure. But I know Janet Patterson
- eventually came to the door. And I introduced myself to
- 16 | Janet, and I told her the reason why I was there, that I
- just wanted to speak with Robert Ivers.
- 18 Q. And how did Janet Patterson respond?
- 19 A. Janet seemed a little confused at first. I had to
- 20 reiterate that I wanted to speak with Robert. I don't know
- 21 | if maybe she just didn't hear me the first time, but the
- second time I spoke with her and told her that I wanted to
- 23 talk to Robert, she said okay and she closed the door and
- 24 then she went to get Robert.
- 25 Q. Okay. I guess, yeah, explain that. She closed the

- door. Are you outside the house, inside the house, and where is Deputy Wickenheiser standing?
 - A. Okay. So we were both outside the house. I am on the front steps of the house. Kevin is about 8 to 10 feet behind me.

So to set this up for you, when we walk up to the house, there's a garage on my right. The front door will be in front of me. So this is about an 8-foot wall maybe right there where the garage is. Kevin stood all the way back on the corner by the garage. We do that so he can help watch my back. If somewhere were to be -- if this was a more violent situation and someone were to come out a back door and try to come around us, we have somebody there watching my back. Me, I was at the front door, knocking on the door and ringing the doorbell.

- Q. Did you ever end up going inside the house?
- 17 A. No, not on that occasion.
- Q. So I think I left you off where Janet Patterson said okay, I will go get Mr. Ivers. Is that it?
- 20 A. That is correct.
- 21 O. And did she do so?
- 22 A. She did.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

25

- Q. And how long did it take for Mr. Ivers to come to the door?
 - A. If I remember correctly, it was about four or five

- 1 minutes. It took quite a while. I know maybe about
- 2 | 30 seconds for her, from what I could hear, and go down --
- 3 it's a split level. So if you were to look in the door,
- 4 from what I remember, the steps on the left go up six or
- 5 eight steps and the steps on the right go down six or eight
- 6 steps. So she went downstairs, and then she came back
- 7 upstairs, and she said he will be just a minute.
- 8 Eventually, I want to say it was like another minute or two,
- 9 Mr. Ivers came up the steps. He looked at us, walked right
- 10 past us. I heard him argue with his sister for a little
- 11 | bit. And then he eventually came back down to the front
- 12 door and spoke with us. I would guess a total of maybe four
- 13 to five minutes, I don't know, but it was -- it felt like
- 14 forever when you are standing outside with nothing to do,
- 15 so.
- 16 Q. Okay. So you are describing observing Mr. Ivers before
- 17 he came speak to you; is that right?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. Okay. There's, what, a front door window? How are you
- 20 doing this?
- 21 A. Yeah. So there is a storm -- there's two doors.
- 22 There's a storm door, and there was another door. And then
- 23 there were side, from what I remember, there were side
- 24 windows on the sides of the door.
- Q. So did Mr. Ivers finally come to the door?

- 1 A. He did.
- 2 Q. And what happened then?
- 3 A. Mr. Ivers came to the door. He opened it somewhat
- 4 quickly. I tried to introduce myself. He said he didn't
- 5 | want to hear anything about it. It was something like no,
- 6 no, no or what do you want. I told him that I just wanted
- 7 | to speak with him. And he said if I don't have a warrant, I
- 8 don't want to talk to any -- slammed the door in our face,
- 9 so.
- 10 Q. And then you said this was recorded, this conversation;
- 11 is that right?
- 12 | A. I did.
- Q. So to just set up that recording a little bit, you just
- 14 described -- is it fair to say in the recording there's --
- Mr. Ivers comes to the door, leaves the door, comes to the
- 16 door, leaves the door? Can you just describe that a little
- bit so that the recording would make sense to the jury?
- 18 A. Sure. So the entire conversation I had with Mr. Ivers,
- if you want to call it that, is he would come to the door,
- 20 he would say a few pieces, most of the times he would yell
- 21 at me, and then he would slam the door and walk away.
- 22 Towards -- this happened a few times. Eventually, towards
- 23 the end, his sister got fed up. She came to the door and
- 24 tried to speak with us. And she actually stepped outside
- eventually to talk to us, so we could talk face to face.

- But even during those interactions, when we were talking with Janet, he would still come to the door and he would yell and he would slam the door again in our face.
- Q. Can you hear Mr. Ivers speaking even when he would go back inside the house?
 - A. Yes. Yes, you could. He was -- he was very angry. I would use the word irate, just constantly yelling. There was never a point of normal conversation. There was just --

THE COURT: Deputy, would you slow down again for the reporter a little bit?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. I apologize.

THE COURT: That's right.

THE WITNESS: There was never a, from what I remember, never just a normal low-level conversation. Janet was very nice to speak to. I had a nice conversation with her. But Mr. Ivers was -- yelled at us the entire time. He would jab his finger at us. His face was very red. He was kind of hunched forward. I didn't feel like he was going to attack me, but it's what I would characterize as a fighting stance. You know, you are kind of leaned in, like you want to yell at somebody in their face. That was just the entire interaction we had with him. He would yell, run away, yell, run away.

BY MS. ALLYN:

Q. And, deputy, this is your first time testifying in a

- 1 trial; is that true?
- 2 A. That is true.
- Q. So it is hard for the court reporter to take everything
- down if you talk too fast or if I talk over you.
- 5 A. Yes. I apologize. I am also from New Jersey, so -- we
- 6 talk incredibly fast. I haven't gotten that out of my
- 7 system yet. I am trying, but --
- Q. Well, I think -- but I will also help try to slow you
- 9 down, if we need to.
- Before we play the recording, I just -- I guess I
- want to understand if the recording device is in your pocket
- and Mr. Ivers is back inside the house, is any of that still
- captured on the recording device?
- 14 A. It is, surprisingly. Just one correction. It wasn't in
- my pocket. It was in my chest, so -- we have a
- 16 bullet-resistant vest that comes over my normal clothing.
- 17 So I would have had it stuck in between the vest and my
- 18 shirt, kind of right down on your sternum. But, yes, it
- captured almost all of the conversation, which I was
- 20 pleasantly surprised about. I put it there hoping that I
- 21 | would talk to Mr. Ivers face to face. I have always had it
- 22 | work really well, but in this situation it caught
- 23 | everything. Even when he was inside and I think either
- 24 upstairs or downstairs, you could still hear him, which is
- just how loud he really was.

```
-SEYFRIED - DIRECT-
1
                 MS. ALLYN:
                            Your Honor, may I approach?
 2
                 THE COURT: You may.
 3
       BY MS. ALLYN:
           Deputy, I have handed you what's marked as Exhibit 14.
 4
 5
       Do you recognize that exhibit?
 6
       Α.
           I do.
 7
           And how is it you recognize that exhibit?
 8
           It has my initials and the date of 9-12-18 on it.
       Α.
 9
           So we've met before to discuss your testimony, right?
10
       Α.
          We have.
11
           And I asked you to review that disk to make sure it
12
       contained an accurate recording to the extent you could
13
       capture what you could call conversation between you and
14
       Mr. Ivers, right?
15
           Correct.
       Α.
16
       Q. And you initialed that recording because it appeared
17
       accurate to what you witnessed the day you tried to talk to
18
       Mr. Ivers, right?
19
       A. Yes, ma'am.
20
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, at this time the
21
       government would offer into evidence Government's
22
       Exhibit 14.
23
                 MR. KELLEY: No objection.
24
                 THE COURT: Received.
25
                 MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.
```

- CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 89 of 329 509 -SEYFRIED - DIRECT-1 Your Honor, if I could publish to the jury 2 Exhibit 14. Thank you, judge. 3 BY MS. ALLYN Deputy, before I play this, is it true the volume does 4 5 range from loud to quiet, depending on where Mr. Ivers is 6 standing? 7 That is correct. Α. 8 (Audio recording is playing.) 9 Who are you talking to and what are you talking about 10 there, this Hattervig-Jeff sentence? 11 Yep. At that point I was talking to Kevin Wickenheiser, Α. 12 the other deputy who was with me, and I was just kind of 13 mentally refreshing myself that when I spoke with both 14 Farris and Jeff over the phone regarding Mr. Ivers they told me that Mr. Hattervig had a lot of success talking to Robert 15 16 He was -- just every time he was able to talk to him 17 he was able to calm him down and elicit information out of 18 So I was under the impression and hope that if I --19 when I spoke to Mr. Ivers and I said, hey, I spoke with Jeff 20 Hattervig, he is having me here come talk to you, that maybe 21 I would have more success in talking to Mr. Ivers.
- 22 Q. Right before that there's something about a newspaper.
- 23 What is that about?
- 24 Yeah. When I got to the front door, there was a
- 25 rolled-up newspaper by the front door, like she had a

- 1 | newspaper delivery. So I was just offering to give it to
- 2 her, just be nice, I guess.
- 3 Q. And right now while -- you were just talking to
- 4 Mr. Wickenheiser because why? What are you -- what's
- 5 happening?
- 6 A. Yeah. I was just double -- just running my ideas past
- 7 him real quick saying, hey, it is Jeff Hattervig, right,
- 8 | just because there's a lot of things running through my mind
- 9 at that front door, so I just want to make sure I got the
- name correct and didn't spit out the wrong name, so.
- 11 Q. I mean, like, is this one of these times you are waiting
- 12 to see if Mr. Ivers will come to the door?
- 13 A. Correct. Yeah. Janet at this point walked away, closed
- 14 | the door, and she was retrieving Mr. Ivers.
- 15 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 16 Q. Okay. You are just talking to Mr. Wickenheiser at this
- 17 | point?
- 18 A. Again, yeah, just talking to Kevin. We are just
- 19 waiting. As deputies tend to do, when we are standing
- 20 waiting, we like to look around, see what's going on. So at
- 21 | this point I am just watching the front door, looking to the
- 22 left and to the right just to see what I could see in case
- 23 | there is anything else I should know or -- so I am not
- 24 surprised with anything.
- Q. And there's, what, some green lights? So St. Patrick's

- 1 Day must be around this March 14th date, I guess?
- 2 A. Yeah. I don't remember where the light was, if it was
- 3 on Janet's door or a door across the street, but I saw a
- 4 green light somewhere. So just small talk, I guess.
 - (Audio recording is playing.)
- 6 Q. Is this about the time frame where maybe you are
- 7 | waiting, I don't know, five minutes or so to see if
- 8 Mr. Ivers is coming to the door?
- 9 A. It is.

5

- 10 Q. And is this the time frame you are describing where you
- 11 | sort of saw, what, Janet trying to talk to Mr. Ivers? What
- is it you are watching right now, while we are sitting here
- waiting for more words on this video?
- 14 A. Yeah. And at this point there is nothing really going
- on. Janet went downstairs; and when she came back up, she
- 16 | said he will just be a minute and she continued upstairs and
- then there is just nothing. Eventually, at some point, you
- 18 | will see Mr. Ivers will come up from downstairs. He will
- 19 look at us real quick, look at me, I should say, and then he
- 20 | walks -- continues upstairs to talk to Janet, which is where
- 21 she was.
- 22 Q. Okay. So if I were to move ahead to about five minutes,
- does that sound about right when maybe there's some more
- 24 action?
- 25 A. Yeah. Nothing really happens until Mr. Ivers --

Q. That's my fault.

A. Nothing really happens until Mr. Ivers comes back to the door.

(Audio recording is playing.)

- Q. And, deputy, is this one of these times -- can you explain, kind of, where Mr. Ivers might be when we are trying to listen to this part of the audio?
- A. Yeah. From my recollection, Mr. Ivers went back upstairs to talk to Janet or he could have went down, but I think it was my understanding he went back upstairs to talk to Janet. So he was away from the front door for sure.
 - Q. Okay. So I'm just going to back this up a little bit, so I can fix the volume so that half this conversation won't be too loud and half of this won't be too quiet.

(Audio recording is playing.)

- Q. Okay. Just describe a little physically what is happening here with Mr. Ivers. Is this coming to the door, back and front of the door -- just describe that a little bit.
- A. Correct. So during this time I think I counted two he would come, he would talk to us, he would go away, talk to his sister. Then he would come back and yell at us a little bit; then he would go away. And then the same with this third time. You can kind of even hear the door close. When he would close the door, he really closed it hard. You

-SEYFRIED - DIRECT-1 could see the windows shake on the side of the house. 2 didn't want to have anything to do with us that day, so. 3 (Audio recording is playing.) 4 Q. When you say you are really not that worried, is that 5 true? 6 It's just me trying to get some more information. 7 I don't want her to think that I am here to arrest 8 Mr. Ivers, which we weren't, but I was just there to talk to 9 him and I just wanted to be able to at least get in front of 10 him and have a conversation with him. We were worried 11 enough that I had to go talk to him, so. 12 And at that point the way Mr. Ivers was responding, was 13 that making your worry worse? 14 It made me a little nervous. I haven't been a threat Α. 15 investigator for 13 years, but I have been doing it for 16 about maybe five or six, if I had to guess, and of all 17 interviews I have had with both fugitives and threateners 18 this is by far the angriest person I ever dealt with. It is 19 Fargo, but he was very angry. You can hear at one point in 20 the conversation where he hits the side of the door frame, 21 constant slamming of doors, yelling, and we didn't even 22 really have a chance to talk yet. It just was anger from 23 the start. There was no -- there was just no normal

(Audio recording is playing.)

24

25

conversation.

- Q. Deputy, who is Mr. Ivers saying that statement to, that fucking judge, if she doesn't sleep very good, F her? Who did he say that to?
- A. He said that to me, but it was in reference to Judge, if
 I remember correctly, Wright, the federal judge that he
 threatened. He made a threat to his attorney over the phone
 call with.
 - Q. I mean, there is some back and forth with him talking and his sister talking to you. At that point was he talking to you?
 - A. Yes.

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 12 Q. He had come back to the door to talk to you?
 - A. Yeah. So at this point I was speaking with Janet. The entire conversation with Janet, some took part inside the house, when she was standing inside and I was outside. At a certain point Janet stepped outside to speak with us. I don't know where we were at this point, but Mr. Ivers would -- I don't remember where he went, because my focus was on Janet at the time, but he would walk away, the door would close, we would talk to Janet. He would be close enough that he could hear, because he would eventually come

(Audio recording is playing.)

we said and then close the door again and leave.

Q. Sir, why are you reporting -- or repeating that N word?

running back and open the door and make a comment about what

A. Yeah. The reason why I repeated the N word was because I didn't know what the recording was doing. I didn't know how well it was picking up the conversation.

Normally, when I have these threatener interviews, we will sit down at a table or somewhere and I will take my interviewer out and put it on the table. In this case it was stuck between my vest and my shirt. He's inside; I'm outside. So I just wasn't for sure what was being picked up on the recorder.

So when I heard that word, I wanted to make sure I memorialized it into the recording so that when I wrote my report later it would make a note of it, because it's just -- it's a word that people don't say normally, at least in my experience. It's a hateful word. So I just wanted to capture it and make sure I had it written down.

- Q. So you didn't first say it. You heard Mr. Ivers say it. Is that it?
- A. That is correct.
- Q. And you repeated it just to make sure there was a recording that he had said that?
- 21 A. Yes, ma'am.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

- 22 Q. And you are saying it is a hateful word?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Relevance.
- THE COURT: Sustained.

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 96 of 329 -SEYFRIED - DIRECT-1 Are you talking about the question? 2 MR. KELLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 3 THE COURT: Okay. You've got an instruction questions are not evidence. You can't consider them. 4 5 You may proceed, counsel. 6 BY MS. ALLYN: 7 Deputy, tell me the relevance of that word to you in 8 evaluating this threat investigation. 9 Yes. So in this investigation I knew that Judge Wright 10 was an African American woman. So when I heard the N word, 11 it, to me, it seemed like a racial slur towards that judge. 12 Most Caucasian men, at least in my experience, don't call 13 other Caucasian people the N word; but when a Caucasian 14 calls an African American the N word, it's usually, in my 15 experience, again, because of some hate or animosity towards 16 that person. 17 Q. Does that matter to you in your assessment whether or 18 not Mr. Ivers was a threat or had made that threat? 19 It does. It confirms to me that he is very angry with Α. 20 the judge, and it's something I should at least make a note 21 of and we can maybe be worried about it more in the future. 22 (Audio recording is playing.)

- Now, what was your mission that wasn't successful? Q.
- 24 So ultimately your mission in a threat

23

25 investigation is to speak with the actual person who made

- 1 the threat and get a feel for them and talk to them and just
- 2 try to feel out if this person is actually going to move
- 3 | forward with the threat, or in most cases I have dealt with
- 4 usually it is something that somebody said in the heat of
- 5 the moment and now that they realize they said it they
- 6 usually apologize and the investigation will close itself.
- 7 Q. Did that happen here?
- 8 A. No. As you can tell, I just never had a chance to talk
- 9 with Mr. Ivers. He just didn't want to talk to us.
- 10 Q. There some things we can't hear on there. Did he ever
- 11 apologize?
- 12 A. Not to me, no.
- 13 Q. Take it back, say he was joking?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. There was some more conversation for a while just
- 16 between you and Ms. Patterson; isn't that right?
- 17 A. That is correct.
- 18 Q. Just talking about her work and a few things like that
- 19 for a few more minutes?
- 20 A. Yeah. At the end of the interview, when we were done
- 21 | with that, Mr. Ivers is gone, he doesn't come back at this
- 22 point, but my partner Kevin asked Janet a few questions,
- 23 like how long have you lived here, the car in the driveway,
- is it your's, what's your phone number in case we need to
- reach you, just follow-up questions so in case we do need to

- 1 come back we know more of what we are walking into.
- 2 Q. But there was no more part of the interview that you 3 could hear Mr. Ivers?
- Correct. At this point I think he went downstairs to 4
- 5 his room. I don't remember. Again, my attention was on 6 Janet.
- Q. So we can hear a lot on the recording, but can you 8 explain some of the things, you know, that we can't see, 9 like how does defendant look during this time that he's 10 talking to you?
- 11 A. So as I believe I mentioned --

7

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 12 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Asked and 13 answered.
- 14 THE COURT: Overruled.

THE WITNESS: So as I mentioned earlier, Mr. Ivers was -- the term I would use is irate, very angry, red-faced. He would slam the door and open it quickly. You would -you could hear him yelling throughout the house, whether he was in our face or whether he was away. He would point his finger at me and kind of jab it. He never jabbed me or touched me, because there was a door between us, but he would point at us very aggressively, is how I would term it, just very angry, just -- you could just tell he wanted absolutely nothing to do with us, and he was irate is the best way I can explain it.

- 1 BY MS. ALLYN:
- Q. You said he didn't touch you. Did he ever hit anything
- 3 else? Did he hit anything?
- 4 A. He did. At some point in the interview he -- I think
- 5 it's the stop disturbing the household or don't harass me.
- 6 At one point he kind of slams on the door frame. He opens
- 7 up the door and he says one of those two statements, where
- 8 he just kind of hits the door frame.
- 9 Q. How was he standing?
- 10 A. Yeah. So Mr. Ivers, when he would talk to us, at least
- from my perspective, Mr. Ivers would lean forward to us,
- 12 | kind of hunched forward. I don't want to say it's a
- 13 | fighting stance, but it's not a stance of comfort. It's a
- 14 stance of aggressiveness. He was very angry that we were
- there, and he wanted to make his anger known.
- 16 Q. Does the recording accurately do justice to the volume
- 17 of his voice?
- 18 A. I think so. It's not a professional recorder, by any
- means. I can't remember -- it's quite old. It's a little
- 20 box, probably from Radio Shack. I don't even think they
- 21 exist anymore, but it's in my vest and he's inside. I
- 22 was -- I was shocked that it caught everything that it did,
- 23 to be honest. That's why I memorialized that N word in
- 24 there, is because I just didn't know what it would catch.
- Q. As you're concluding this interview, what are you

feeling about what next steps you need to do?

A. Yep.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

16

17

MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor.

THE COURT: Sustained.

BY MS. ALLYN:

Q. What did you do at the conclusion of this interview?

A. At the conclusion of this interview I would have got

back in the car, closed out the recording and then went back

to my office. At that point I would have called Farris, who

10 sent us the lead, the information on paper, explain to him

everything that happened and my thoughts of it. And then I

would have typed up a report, made a -- taken the recording

itself and emailed that to Farris.

14 | Q. What were your conclusions about whether or not

15 Mr. Ivers posed a threat?

MR. KELLEY: Objection.

THE COURT: Overruled.

18 THE WITNESS: My conclusion was I couldn't say

19 either way. I for sure didn't not think he was a threat,

20 but I wasn't sure that he was going to enact on the threat

21 | either. He was angry enough that I was a little bit

22 worried, and I told Farris that we needed to discuss this

case more and maybe might have to take further steps. Since

24 it's a Minnesota case, he has to initiate those things, you

25 know, maybe like search warrants or court orders and things

- -SEYFRIED DIRECT-1 like that, but at that point I said we will probably have to 2 see this guy again in the future. I knew this was not it; 3 at some point we are going to have to make contact with Mr. Ivers again. 4 5 BY MS. ALLYN: 6 Q. You knew that this case would need further investigative 7 steps? 8 A. Yes, ma'am. 9 And why is that? 10 A. Again, he was just very angry. And every other threat 11 investigation I have done so far that I can remember I at 12 some point have been able to make contact, establish why 13 somebody said something and figure out what to do with it 14 point forward. Here, I couldn't get anything out of 15 Mr. Ivers, except that he was very angry at the judge and 16 then wanted nothing to do with me. 17 Q. Now, one moment, deputy. Thank you, deputy. I have no 18 further questions, but defense counsel might. 19 THE COURT: We will be in recess until 11 o'clock. 20 Remember the previous admonition of the court. 21 THE CLERK: All rise. 22 (Recess taken from 10:41 a.m. till 11 a.m.) 23 THE COURT: Okay. Please be seated.
 - MR. KELLEY: Thank you, Your Honor.

Mr. Kelley.

24

25

1 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>

- 2 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 3 Q. Still morning. Good morning, Deputy Seyfried.
- 4 A. Good morning, sir.
- Q. When you and Ms. Allyn were talking, I don't know, maybe
- 6 20 minutes ago, you were defining some terms that you use,
- 7 terms of art professionally. Do you remember that?
- 8 A. I do.
- 9 Q. Okay. And when you were talking about threat
- investigations, you used the word "threat" a number of
- 11 times. Do you remember that?
- 12 A. I do.
- 13 Q. So threat is a term of art that you use as a marshal,
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. In terms of these investigations, yes.
- 16 Q. So it's a technical term that you guys use internally?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. And that's in reference to some alleged threat that has
- 19 been brought to your attention, right?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 | Q. But when you used the word "threat" with Ms. Allyn, that
- doesn't necessarily mean a crime has been committed?
- MS. ALLYN: Objection. Calls for a legal
- 24 conclusion.
- 25 THE COURT: Overruled.

- 1 THE WITNESS: I would -- I would guess maybe yes.
- 2 Normally, with legal stuff, if I think that a crime has been
- 3 committed, I usually would talk to an Assistant U.S.
- 4 Attorney and vet it with them, because I don't know all the
- federal laws, but I would say yes, maybe in some cases you
- 6 | would be correct.
- 7 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 8 Q. But in other cases no, it might just be an allegation
- 9 and it might not be a crime?
- 10 A. Correct. It's a possibility.
- 11 Q. You also said that when you are doing these
- 12 investigations and you are looking at an alleged threat your
- 13 job is to determine whether it is credible or whether it
- 14 has -- I think you said no bite?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. So when you go out to see Mr. Ivers on March 14th, you
- are trying to see whether or not it was credible or had no
- 18 | bite?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. You also said that you talked to Deputy Hattervig and
- 21 Deputy Wooton before you went to see Mr. Ivers on
- 22 March 14th?
- 23 A. That is correct.
- Q. Did they tell you that Mr. Ivers had had no
- correspondence with Judge Wright since the fall of 2017?

- 1 A. They might have. I honestly don't remember. All I
- 2 remember was that they said that he's made similar
- 3 statements like this, but nothing that ever came to this
- 4 level, I guess. I don't know. I remember --
- 5 Q. You can't really remember?
- 6 A. I can't. I am sorry.
- 7 Q. That's all right. And one of them, it could be Deputy
- 8 | Wooton, it could be Bill Klug -- is that supervisor Bill
- 9 Klug?
- 10 A. Yeah. Judicial Security Inspector Bill Cluge is in
- 11 Fargo, though.
- 12 Q. So one of those two told you that Mr. Ivers had said to
- his attorney, "You don't know the 50 different ways I plan
- 14 to kill her," present tense?
- 15 A. Correct. I believe that's correct. I can look at my
- 16 | notes, if you want.
- 17 Q. Go ahead. I will -- refresh your memory.
- 18 A. That's correct. It's present tense.
- 19 Q. Okay. So that's what you were going out of here, is
- 20 that one statement, plan, present tense?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Did you remember telling Janet Patterson, Mr. Ivers'
- 23 sister, that exact statement during the interview on
- 24 March 14th?
- 25 A. I have to look at the transcript. I know I would have

- 1 | got it close. I don't know if I would have got it word for
- 2 word, because I was just going off my memory when I spoke
- 3 | with her.
- 4 Q. Turn to page 5 of the transcript, please. Look at
- 5 line 16.
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Line 16. This is you talking to Ms. Patterson. It's
- 8 | Bob Ivers' sister, right?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. And you say this phrase to her that I have just
- 11 | highlighted on the screen. Do you see that?
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Okay. And that is -- underline it red here -- plan,
- 14 present tense?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Thank you. So you are at the house under the impression
- 17 that Mr. Ivers said he had a plan to kill the judge.
- 18 A. I guess my reason for being there was just for what he
- 19 said. I just wanted to see if he did have a plan or not. I
- 20 | wasn't sure either way. It was just the statement that
- 21 brought us there.
- 22 Q. So you guys weren't sure?
- 23 A. Correct.
- Q. You recall you went into detail about how you slid the
- 25 \$10 recorder between your body armor and your shirt?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did you tell Mr. Ivers or his sister that you were
- 3 recording them?
- 4 A. I did not.
- 5 Q. So they had no idea that they were being recorded while
- 6 they were talking?
- 7 A. That is correct.
- 8 Q. You also discussed Mr. Ivers' behavior from inside the
- 9 house at length with Ms. Allyn.
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. You said he was pointing his finger, correct?
- 12 A. That is correct. It wasn't the entire time, but there
- was -- I remember one point of which when he was talking to
- 14 us or yelling at us that he would point his finger at me.
- 15 Q. But you also said Mr. Ivers never left the house.
- 16 A. Correct. He stayed behind the storm door the entire
- 17 | time.
- 18 Q. So there was a storm door between you and Mr. Ivers the
- 19 entire time?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 O. And he is inside his house?
- 22 A. He is.
- Q. I'm going to play a little bit of the audio, but I'm not
- 24 going to make the jury listen to the entire thing again.
- 25 I'm going to start it at the beginning of the tape.

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. This would be helpful. Try it again.

3 (Audio recording is playing.)

- 4 Q. I'm curious. Which attorney said he was living there?
- 5 A. I wasn't told by the attorney myself, but in the report
- 6 that I received from Farris asking me to interview him it
- 7 said that, from my recollection, that his attorney stated he
- 8 | was living at this address, so it was on paper. I would
- 9 assume it was Friedemann, but I do not know.
- 10 Q. Okay. It might have been Friedemann talking to the
- deputies before March 14th?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 14 Q. Okay. I am going to skip ahead five minutes; and this
- would be page 3 of your transcript, if you want to follow
- 16 along. Do you still have that?
- 17 A. I do.
- 18 Q. Okay. This is when Mr. Ivers finally comes up. So when
- 19 you went to go visit Mr. Ivers and his sister on March 14th,
- 20 what time was it?
- 21 A. I want to say it was mid afternoon. I might have it in
- 22 my report or it might be on the recording. I guess I don't
- 23 remember. Can I look or --
- Q. Yes, you may.
- 25 | A. So the report I made of the interview says that it was

- 1 approximately 10:27 in the morning.
- 2 Q. 10:27 in the morning. It's possible Mr. Ivers was still
- 3 sleeping?
- 4 A. Sure.
- Q. It's pretty late for most people, but he could have been
- 6 | sleeping, right?
- 7 A. Sure. Yeah.
- Q. So you might have just woken him up when you came to the
- 9 door?
- 10 A. That's possible, yes.
- 11 Q. And he came up from downstairs. Is that your
- 12 recollection; when you first saw him, he came from the
- 13 | basement?
- 14 A. Correct.
- Q. And did you know that's where his bedroom is?
- 16 A. At that time, no, but at a later point we learned that
- 17 it was, yes.
- 18 | Q. It's possible he just woke up and came from downstairs
- where his bed is to the door to you guys?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. So starting from Mr. Ivers coming up the stairs.
- 22 (Audio recording is playing.)
- Q. You were not there to arrest him, in fact.
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 | Q. You did not have an arrest warrant?

- 1 A. No, we did not.
- Q. And from his, you know, kind of initial statements here,
- 3 is it clear to you he does not want to talk to the two of
- 4 you?
- 5 A. It is.
- 6 Q. But you stay there?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 9 Q. How many times do you think Mr. Ivers told you he didn't
- 10 | want to talk to you?
- 11 A. If I had to guess, maybe three times that interview.
- 12 Usually --
- 13 Q. How many times do you think he told you to leave?
- 14 A. Two or three, maybe.
- 15 Q. Okay. So he told you multiple times he didn't want to
- 16 talk and he wanted you to leave?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. You didn't leave?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. And you did not have an arrest warrant to be there to
- 21 | arrest him, right?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. Didn't have a search warrant to go into the house and
- 24 search it?
- 25 A. No, we did not.

- Q. So you were just there to have a voluntary encounter
- 2 with Mr. Ivers and Ms. Patterson?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Like a normal situation if somebody says "get off my
- 5 property," normally you have to leave, right?
- 6 A. I would -- I guess it depends on the context, but
- 7 | normally we would after a certain period of time, yeah. I
- 8 | wouldn't harass them all day, but I would at least try.
- 9 | Sometimes I have had experiences where people have told me
- 10 to go away, but after a few minutes I can calm the situation
- down and we can at least progress to some type of interview.
- 12 Q. Okay. But here it was very clear he didn't want to talk
- to you and he wanted you to leave.
- 14 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 15 Q. So you actually end up talking to his sister a lot more
- 16 | than him, right?
- 17 A. Yes, sir, very much.
- 18 Q. She is a very pleasant woman, isn't she?
- 19 A. Very pleasant woman.
- 20 Q. So at the end of the March 14th interview you spend five
- 21 | minutes talking to Janet Patterson, his sister, five or so
- 22 minutes talking to her, and Mr. Ivers is nowhere to be seen?
- 23 A. Correct. Towards the very end of the interview, yes.
- 24 There was a little point where he interjected, but, yeah, at
- 25 | the end it was just Janet.

- 1 Q. So you are talking to her about, you know, her
- 2 profession.
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. What she does.
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And then you notice there's a car in the
- 7 driveway, a new one.
- 8 A. I don't remember if it was new, because it was my
- 9 partner Kevin who noticed it, but I know it was a
- 10 | newer-looking car for sure. I don't know what year. I'm
- 11 terrible with cars.
- 12 Q. And that was her car?
- 13 A. Yes. That's what she told us.
- 14 Q. There wasn't another car. Mr. Ivers does not have a
- 15 car, right?
- 16 A. I didn't see another car that day, so no. I guess I
- 17 never looked -- I never checked DMV databases for a car, but
- 18 there was only her car there that day, so that sounds like a
- 19 good --
- 20 Q. Now you testified to Ms. Allyn that after this interview
- 21 | your conclusion was you couldn't say either way.
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. You didn't know if it was a credible threat or whether
- 24 it had no bite?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. You did not arrest him at the end of the March 14th
- 2 interview.
- 3 A. I did not.
- 4 Q. Because you didn't know whether an actual threat had
- 5 been made?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. So that's March 14th. You don't have any more
- 8 interactions with Mr. Ivers after that, correct?
- 9 A. Correct, sir.
- 10 Q. In preparation for this trial, however, you met recently
- 11 | with Ms. Patterson, his sister, out in West Fargo, right?
- 12 A. I did, yes.
- Q. That was September 5th. Does that sound about right?
- 14 A. That sounds about right.
- 15 Q. If you want to look at your notes, that would be fine.
- 16 A. Yes, sir, September 5th, 2018.
- 17 Q. Okay. Wednesday of last week?
- 18 A. I would have to check a calendar, but that sounds about
- 19 right.
- 20 Q. Did you record that conversation?
- 21 A. I did.
- 22 Q. Another pleasant conversation with Ms. Patterson?
- 23 A. Oh, yes. I love Ms. Patterson.
- Q. And you asked her what she remembered about the
- 25 | February 27th phone call, didn't you?

- 1 A. I did, yeah.
- Q. And in that report you again told her that Mr. Ivers had
- 3 | said, "You don't know the 50 different ways I plan," present
- 4 tense, "to kill her."
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. So you are still going off of this statement from
- 7 February 27th with the word plan, present tense.
- 8 A. Sure.
- 9 Q. And Ms. Patterson told you that she didn't think her
- 10 brother would hurt anybody.
- 11 MS. ALLYN: Objection. Calls for hearsay.
- 12 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 13 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 14 Q. Ms. Patterson's memory of February 27th was kind of
- 15 | hazy? Would you say that's a good characterization of it?
- 16 A. That's how she characterized it to me, yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. But she remembered key facts about it.
- 18 A. I guess, yes. I guess it depends on what you define as
- 19 key facts, but --
- 20 Q. Remembers taking -- Mr. Ivers taking --
- 21 MS. ALLYN: Objection. Calling for hearsay.
- 22 THE COURT: Well, I don't know what you are
- asking, counsel. "She remembered key facts about it" is the
- 24 question.
- 25 MR. KELLEY: I think there was one --

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 114 of 329 534 -SEYFRIED - CROSS-1 THE COURT: Remembers talking to -- overruled. 2 guess the question is do you remember talking -- yeah, 3 overruled. THE WITNESS: Can you repeat the question? I'm 4 5 sorry. BY MR. KELLEY: 6 7 Q. Do you remember Ms. Patterson talking about Mr. Ivers --8 this is on February 27th -- taking the phone call and going 9 downstairs? 10 Do you mean on September 5th? 11 Q. Yeah. So you are there on September 5th talking to 12 Ms. Patterson. 13 A. Okay. 14 Q. And she's talking about what Mr. Ivers did on 15 February 27th. 16 A. Yes. 17 O. And she remembered --18 MS. ALLYN: Objection. Your Honor, defense 19 counsel is about to state hearsay for his question. 20 THE COURT: Well, I don't know -- I'm sorry. Go 21 ahead, counsel. Go ahead. 22 MS. ALLYN: His question is about to state 23

THE COURT: Well, I don't know -- I'm sorry. Go
ahead, counsel. Go ahead.

MS. ALLYN: His question is about to state
hearsay. This answer will call for hearsay. We object on
hearsay grounds.

THE COURT: Sustained.

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 115 of 329 535 -SEYFRIED - CROSS-1 You can make an offer at the break, counsel. 2 MR. KELLEY: Thank you, Your Honor. 3 BY MR. KELLEY: You asked if Mr. Ivers had any weapons. 4 5 That's something I would ask. I don't remember asking 6 it, but sure. Yeah. 7 So you don't remember asking that? I don't. 8 Α. 9 THE COURT: Was this September? 10 MR. KELLEY: September 5th, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: Yes. Okay. 12 She might have volunteered it or I THE WITNESS: 13 think she, if I remember correctly, she volunteered that 14 they have no weapons. I don't remember asking it, but I 15 think it was part of the conversation. She said no, we 16 don't have any weapons, all I have is a butcher knife or 17 something like that she reflected towards. BY MR. KELLEY: 18 19 So she said no weapons in the house? 20 Yeah. Α. 21 No further questions. Thank you. Q. 22 Thank you, sir. Α.

- THE COURT: Thank you.
- 24 Any redirect, counsel?
- MS. ALLYN: Yes, Your Honor. Thank you.

-SEYFRIED - REDIRECT-

1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

- 2 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 3 Q. Hi, deputy.
- 4 A. Hello.
- 5 Q. Just a few questions.
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. The questions about, sort of, the legal question of a
- 8 credible threat or not, remember some of those questions?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. Deciding if something is a credible threat or not,
- 11 that's a charging decision, right?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. That's not a decision you make, is it?
- 14 A. Not normally, no. And especially so much more in this
- 15 case, because it's a District of Minnesota case. So all I'm
- 16 | really doing is the interview for the Minnesota U.S.
- 17 Attorney's Office, marshals office, so I'm just going to
- 18 | relay what I find, and it's up to them what they want to do
- 19 with it. Unless the crime happens right in front of me, I
- am not going to bother charging anybody.
- 21 Q. Okay. That's the other question I was going to ask you.
- 22 You are there for an interview in order to pass on
- 23 information to Deputy Wooton, right?
- A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. At the end of the interview did you tell Farris Wooton

	SEYFRIED - REDIRECT
1	there is nothing here to worry about?
2	A. No.
3	Q. No. You told him what instead?
4	A. From my recollection I told him that this will need
5	further follow-up, we weren't able to talk to him, very
6	angry. We just will need to either go I asked him if you
7	want me to go back out again, let me know and we will try to
8	interview him again. And from my memory I think Farris said
9	something along the lines that we will let me talk with
10	my people and then I will get back to you.
11	Q. So then from there it was up to Deputy Wooton to
12	investigate it?
13	A. Yes, ma'am.
14	Q. Thank you.
15	MS. ALLYN: No further questions.
16	THE COURT: You may step down.
17	Do you want to call your next witness?
18	MR. RANK: Thank you, Your Honor. The United
19	States calls Deputy Farris Wooton.
20	FARRIS WOOTON,
21	called on behalf of the government, was duly sworn, was
22	examined and testified as follows:
23	THE WITNESS: I do.
24	THE COURT: Please be seated.
25	MR. RANK: May I proceed, Your Honor?

-WOOTON - DIRECT-1 THE COURT: You may. 2 MR. RANK: Thank you. 3 DIRECT EXAMINATION 4 BY MR. RANK: 5 Good morning, Deputy Wooton. 6 Good morning. Α. 7 Deputy Wooton, could you state your full name and spell your last name for the benefit of the court reporter, 8 9 please? 10 It's Farris Wooton. F-A-R-I-S. W-O-O-T-O-N. 11 Deputy Wooton, where do you work? Q. 12 United States Marshals Service here in the District of 13 Minnesota. 14 What's your job title? Q. 15 Deputy United States Marshal. Α. 16 Q. How long have you been a Deputy United States Marshal? 17 Α. Sixteen and a half years. 18 And what office do you work in? Q. 19 A. District of Minnesota. We get bounced back and forth 20 between St. Paul and Minneapolis. 21 And have you been in the District of Minnesota your 22 whole time as a Deputy U.S. Marshal? I started in the Eastern District of Missouri in the 23 24 St. Louis office for my first three years and then 25 transferred here and been here ever since.

- Q. What year did you transfer to Minnesota?
- 2 A. 2006.
- 3 Q. And do you have a specific job title within the office?
- 4 A. As far as like a collateral duty?
- 5 Q. Yes, sir.
- 6 A. District threat investigator.
- 7 Q. And have you had specialized training to be a district
- 8 threat investigator?
- 9 A. Yes. I went to a 40-hour course down at the Federal Law
- 10 Enforcement Training Center.
- 11 Q. And how long have you been a district threat
- 12 investigator?
- 13 | A. Since 2008.
- 14 Q. Do you have an even more specialized title that you have
- gotten within the past couple of years?
- 16 A. Yes, sir. I have had the opportunity to do an acting
- position as the protective intelligence investigator in our
- 18 district two separate times.
- 19 Q. And are you currently the protective intelligence
- 20 investigator for the district?
- 21 A. I am not.
- 22 Q. But you have been in the past?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. That's something that we have heard referred to as PII?
- 25 A. Yes.

- Q. Can you describe a little bit about how the Minnesota -the District of Minnesota Marshals' Office is organized?
- 3 A. Yes. We, of course, have our management, the marshal,
- 4 chief, assistant chief and supervisors. And then we have
- also what's nonsupervisory senior inspector jobs, so same
- pay grade as a supervisor, but you don't supervise anyone,
- 7 and those are the jobs as a protective intelligence
- 8 investigator, sex offender investigations coordinator, and
- 9 our judicial security inspector.
- 10 Q. What kinds of things does the marshals service do in
- 11 Minnesota?
- 12 A. I'm sorry?
- 13 Q. What kind of things does the marshals service do in
- 14 Minnesota?
- 15 A. Fugitive apprehension, protection of the courts and the
- 16 entire court family, transportation and production of
- 17 prisoners, serve civil process.
- 18 Q. Have you had a lot of interactions with people over your
- 19 time as a Deputy U.S. Marshal?
- 20 A. Yes, I have.
- 21 Q. And, in fact, you do prisoner transport at some point in
- 22 time for people that are in jail and then brought to the
- 23 courthouse?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. Is that something you have done a lot of?

- 1 A. Quite a bit.
- Q. The protective intelligence investigator position, how was that position created?
- 4 A. It was formed from -- I'm not sure if anyone remembers.
- 5 I think it was about early 2004. There was a federal judge,
- Judge Lefkow, in the Northern District of Illinois, Chicago,
- 7 her husband and mother-in-law or mother were murdered in her
- 8 | house by a civil litigant that she had made a ruling on. Of
- 9 course, that's one of our protectees. And after that case,
- 10 the marshals service found a need for protective
- intelligence to be a very specific job that got a lot more
- 12 attention in our agency.
- 13 Q. That's a position that you have held from time to time
- in the office?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. So you mentioned this, but in terms of providing
- protection to the judges in the district, are they referred
- 18 to as your protectees?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. In your role as a protective intelligence investigator,
- 21 | did you overlap with Deputy Hattervig who testified
- 22 yesterday?
- 23 | A. I did.
- 24 Q. And did you, in fact, take that position over from him?
- 25 A. He was doing it as -- it was his full-time job, and then

- 1 he lateraled over to a supervisor position. So before they
- 2 could fill the job again, I did it in an acting capacity,
- 3 which is you get the pay increase and you can do it for up
- 4 to 120 days at one time.
- Q. What time periods was it that you were taking over that
- 6 position for Deputy Hattervig?
- 7 A. When I took it over from him would have been -- I think
- 8 I started in November of 2017 and then ended four months
- 9 later.
- 10 Q. And let's go back to September of 2017. Do you remember
- 11 | that time period?
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. And the jury has heard an interview, recorded interview
- 14 with Mr. Ivers from September 1st of 2017. Do you recall
- 15 that?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. In fact, were you present for that interview?
- 18 | A. I was.
- 19 Q. I think Deputy Hattervig's voice is heard more often.
- 20 Was he doing most of the questioning during that interview?
- 21 A. He was. He had a good rapport with Robert Ivers.
- 22 Q. We also heard through Deputy Hattervig an earlier
- recording from I believe January of 2017?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And were you involved -- first of all, were you at that

- 1 point in time a PII?
- 2 A. No, I was not.
- 3 Q. Were you involved in the interview with Mr. Ivers from
- 4 | January of 2017?
- 5 A. I was not.
- 6 Q. How was it that you came to be at the interview with
- 7 Mr. Ivers on September 1st of 2017?
- 8 A. I'm a district threat investigator, as I said, so -- and
- 9 I have been doing it for the longest time in our district,
- 10 longer than anyone else, so a lot of times on threats
- anybody going out that's working one to do an interview will
- 12 ask me to come along. And I try to stay current on all the
- threats we have in our district. I don't work them all, but
- I try to stay on top of them, and Robert Ivers was a pretty
- 15 big one for us.
- 16 Q. Prior to going out to interview Mr. Ivers on
- 17 | September 1st, did you review some letters that he had sent
- 18 | to various judges and other parts of the court?
- 19 A. I did.
- 20 Q. And did you also learn about a phone call that he had
- 21 | placed to the deputy courtroom clerk for Chief Judge
- 22 Tunheim?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you remember what the substance of that phone call
- 25 was?

- A. He had mentioned, you know, how angry he was, and a statement was made that he was a walking bomb.
- Q. Did you learn at that point in time who he was talking
- 4 about and what he was talking about when he referred to
- 5 himself as a walking bomb?
- A. He was talking about Judge Wright and the rulings she
- 7 had made against him.
- 8 Q. Prior to going out to talk to Mr. Ivers on
- 9 September 1st, did you review some of the letters that he
- 10 had sent to judges and to the court?
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. And as a district threat investigator, did you have some
- concerns based on review of those letters and the phone call
- 14 | that he made to Chief Judge Tunheim's clerk?
- 15 A. I did. And my concerns were the aggressive nature of
- 16 | the letters, the fixation on Judge Wright, the repeated
- mailings to multiple people, calling her corrupt, and the
- 18 increased agitation against Judge Wright, coupled with the
- 19 | phrase "walking bomb" was very concerning to me.
- 20 Q. And that was -- you knew that before going out to speak
- 21 | with him on September 1st?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. After you spoke with Mr. Ivers on September 1st, did the
- 24 | marshals service stop paying attention to him?
- 25 A. No, sir. We kept our threat case opened and continued

- 1 to monitor.
- 2 Q. And at some point in time after that conversation with
- 3 Mr. Ivers did you become the PII? I think you mentioned
- 4 November of --
- 5 A. Yes. November of 2017 is when I officially became paid
- 6 for it, so that's when they consider it starting.
- 7 Q. So that means that your primary or one of your primary
- 8 roles was to be investigating specific threats?
- 9 A. It would be my only role as a PII.
- 10 Q. Okay. Starting in November of 2017?
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. After you became the protective intelligence
- investigator, did you hear something about Robert Ivers
- 14 again?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. And how did that come about?
- 17 A. I received a phone call from Kristine Wegner, who is the
- 18 | calendar clerk for District Judge Michael Davis.
- 19 Q. Okay. And what did you learn from her?
- 20 A. In the phone call she stated that Judge Davis wanted her
- 21 | to contact me about a threat that had been made against
- 22 Judge Wright.
- 23 Q. And is Judge Wright at that point in time one of your
- 24 protectees?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. And, in fact, is her courtroom in this courthouse?
- 2 A. It is.
- 3 Q. After you got the call from Judge Davis' clerk about the
- 4 threat to Judge Wright, what did you do?
- 5 A. I contacted Judge Wright and wanted to inform her, make
- 6 sure she knew and then kind of ask what she knew.
- 7 Q. When you got the report from Judge Davis' clerk, do you
- 8 recall what it was that she told you the threat was?
- 9 A. From the clerk?
- 10 Q. Yes, sir.
- 11 A. I don't know if the clerk told me what the threat was.
- 12 Q. Okay.
- 13 A. Just that there was a threat.
- 14 Q. And when you contacted Judge Wright, did you know what
- 15 the substance of the threat was, when you were communicating
- 16 to her, or just that there had been a threat?
- 17 A. Just that there had been a threat.
- 18 Q. Okay. After you contacted Judge Wright, did you do
- 19 anything else?
- 20 A. I did. Judge Wright informed me what she knew, which
- 21 was who the threat was made to, and I contacted that person.
- 22 Q. Okay. Who the threat had been communicated to?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And so did she appear to already know that that threat
- 25 | had been made by the time you spoke with her?

- 1 A. She did.
- 2 Q. And so who was it that she said the threat had been made
- 3 to?
- 4 A. Lora Friedemann.
- 5 Q. Did you take some steps to contact Ms. Friedemann?
- 6 A. I did.
- 7 Q. What did you do?
- 8 A. I found her phone number online and gave her a phone
- 9 call.
- 10 Q. And when you spoke to her, do you remember what date it
- 11 was that you spoke to her?
- 12 A. February 28th of 2018.
- 13 Q. And in that first call, did you have an extensive phone
- call with her or would you describe it as less than
- 15 extensive?
- 16 A. Brief.
- 17 Q. What was the purpose of the call?
- 18 A. I was wanting to know specifically what the threat was.
- 19 Q. And so you spoke to her by telephone?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 | Q. And what did you understand her to tell you the threat
- 22 was?
- 23 A. You don't know the 50 different ways I plan to kill her.
- Q. Did you write that down when you spoke to her?
- 25 A. I did.

- Q. Did you also learn whether, in that phone call, whether
- 2 she had -- how she had recorded that statement?
- 3 A. She told me that she wrote it down verbatim as it --
- 4 right after it was said.
- 5 Q. So that's what you know after that first call with her;
- 6 is that correct?
- 7 A. That's correct.
- 8 Q. Did you at a later time learn some more information from
- 9 Ms. Friedemann about the phone call, including Mr. Ivers'
- demeanor and some of the other statements that he made?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. In fact, did you speak to her a few different times over
- 13 the ensuing months?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. Did Ms. Friedemann indicate, when you talked to her,
- 16 that she perceived what Mr. Ivers had done as a threat
- 17 | against Judge Wright?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Now, when you interviewed Ms. Friedemann the first time,
- 20 did you believe that what she said was "You don't know the
- 21 | 50 different ways I plan to kill her"?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And did you continue to believe that as you're going
- 24 | forward with the investigation?
- 25 A. I did.

- 1 Q. And, in fact, do some of your reports reflect that?
- 2 A. They do.
- 3 Q. We have heard a lot of conversation about the notes that
- 4 Ms. Friedemann took during the phone call with Mr. Ivers,
- 5 that she was writing down as he was speaking, and you've
- 6 seen this in the courtroom because you have been sitting in
- 7 the courtroom. At some point in time, deputy, did you
- 8 receive these notes from Ms. Friedemann?
- 9 A. Yes. We received them after Judge Pratt made a ruling
- 10 that we could.
- 11 Q. When you first talked to Ms. Friedemann, was she
- 12 being -- was she kind of careful about providing you with
- 13 the information?
- 14 A. She was. She made it very clear about attorney-client
- 15 | privilege and that she was not going to violate that.
- 16 Q. Okay. So at some point in time you got these notes; is
- 17 that right?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. So let's go back. I'll take you back to February 28th
- of 2017. Well, first of all, let me -- you hear from
- 21 Ms. Friedemann. What do you do after that first phone call
- 22 | with her?
- 23 A. After the first phone call, I made a report and entered
- 24 | some information into our JADA system that's been talked
- about and then started attempts to locate Robert Ivers to

- 1 interview him.
- Q. Okay. And what was the purpose of that?
- 3 A. I wanted to assess the threat that had been communicated
- 4 to me.
- 5 Q. And what kind of steps did you take?
- 6 A. Just started out like I normally do on a fugitive
- 7 investigation, research through law enforcement and open
- 8 source databases to try and find an address. And I chose to
- 9 go with his driver's license address, which is one known to
- 10 me. That's his brother's address in Hopkins.
- 11 Q. When you looked through the databases for Mr. Ivers, did
- 12 it reflect a single address or multiple addresses?
- 13 A. There's multiple addresses. We have multiple listed for
- 14 him, including a P.O. Box.
- 15 Q. We have looked at some letters that were -- the letters
- 16 that were sent to the court by Mr. Ivers where some of
- 17 | those -- the return address on them listed as a P.O. Box for
- 18 him?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. We have also seen some that were listed with North
- 21 Dakota on them; is that correct?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- 23 Q. Did you know specifically where he was in February of
- 24 2018?
- 25 A. At that time I did not.

- Q. So you took some steps. You were starting to describe what steps you took. What did you do next?
- A. We went to the brother's house to see if Robert was
- 4 there and, if not, try and find some information about his
- 5 whereabouts. And I did interview someone, and I was told
- 6 that he might be in North Dakota living with a relative.
- 7 Q. And did you -- were you able to determine whether he had
- 8 a relative in North Dakota?
- 9 A. I did, yes.
- 10 Q. What did you do after that?
- 11 A. After that I put together what's called a collateral
- 12 lead that was talked about, and it's just a formal request
- for another district to perform an interview or something
- 14 for us, and sent it to North Dakota.
- 15 Q. I'm going to back up actually to the 28th of February,
- 16 after you got the report from Judge Wright's clerk and then
- spoke to Ms. Friedemann. Did you speak to anybody else
- about the threat around that time period?
- 19 A. My management and I spoke with Judge Wright and I also
- 20 spoke with Jeff Hattervig, and I can't remember anyone else
- 21 | right off the top of my head.
- 22 Q. Did you notify -- and I don't want you to testify about
- 23 what city it is, but did you notify local police in the city
- in which Judge Wright lived?
- 25 A. I did. I called local law enforcement and asked for

- 1 increased patrol around her residence.
- 2 Q. About what? About whom?
- 3 A. About Robert Ivers. And they had a picture and they
- 4 knew who he was and what had been done.
- Q. So you made some efforts to locate Mr. Ivers. You spoke
- 6 to somebody at his brother's house, and you find out that he
- 7 | might be in North Dakota. And then you send the lead up to
- 8 North Dakota?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Did that go to Deputy Seyfried?
- 11 A. It went to the Judicial Security Inspector Bill Klug and
- 12 then was worked in conjunction with Matt Seyfried.
- 13 Q. At some point in time before the interview took place
- 14 did Deputy Seyfried reach out to you to get some additional
- 15 information?
- 16 A. He did.
- 17 Q. Did you put him also in touch with Deputy Hattervig?
- 18 | A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Why was that?
- 20 A. Jeff Hattervig had a lot more information at the time
- 21 | about Robert Ivers and the case and had a good rapport with
- 22 Robert and had a lot of good information to provide.
- Q. Okay. And so connected the two of them, so Deputy
- 24 | Seyfried could have a little bit more information before
- 25 going out there?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And, Deputy Wooton, why was it, as a threat
- 3 investigator, why was it that you wanted to go out and have
- 4 Deputy Seyfried interview Mr. Ivers?
- 5 A. I was wanting to find out if Robert Ivers planned on
- 6 carrying out this threat that he had made.
- 7 Q. So you send the lead to Deputy Seyfried. Did you
- 8 eventually hear back from him?
- 9 A. I did.
- 10 Q. Did you hear back from him -- I think we saw the
- interview with Mr. Ivers took place on March 14th of 2018;
- 12 is that right?
- 13 | A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did you hear from Deputy Seyfried that day?
- 15 | A. I did.
- 16 Q. And what, if anything, did he report to you?
- 17 A. He gave me a phone call just to let me know how it went.
- 18 And he basically explained what the jury heard on the
- 19 interview, that he was very irate, punching walls, hitting
- 20 things, screaming, yelling, cussing, using hate-filled
- 21 | speech, the N word, and basically wouldn't interview with
- 22 them, just was screaming and yelling at them.
- Q. Did you get a recording of that interview to listen to?
- 24 A. I did.
- 25 Q. How long after the interview did you get it?

- 1 A. It was either that day or the next day.
- Q. Was one of the purposes of having Deputy Seyfried go out
- and interview Mr. Ivers was to get some comfort that he
- 4 | wasn't going to act on his threat?
- 5 A. Yes.
- Q. After hearing back about that interview and listening to
- 7 the recording, did you get any comfort?
- 8 A. I had zero comfort after that.
- 9 Q. So after hearing back from Deputy Seyfried, did you take
- some steps to try to monitor Mr. Ivers' location?
- 11 A. I did. I applied and received -- applied for and
- 12 received a phone warrant for Robert Ivers' cell phone.
- 13 Q. Okay. And so, first of all, why did you want to know
- 14 his location?
- 15 A. I wanted to keep track of Robert Ivers and make sure he
- 16 | didn't go anywhere near Judge Wright.
- 17 | Q. So you said you got a phone warrant. Does that mean you
- 18 get to listen to what he was saying on the telephone?
- 19 A. No, not a phone tap. It was just a warrant -- I think
- 20 we had to get a search warrant through the district here,
- 21 | but the information I was wanting was location. And with
- 22 his cell phone, cell phone provider, the location that they
- 23 | will give you is basically just cell tower information. So
- 24 | whenever the cell phone would connect to a cell tower, I
- 25 | would get an email with a link to a Google map and I could

- 1 click on that and it would show me the tower that the phone
- 2 had just connected to.
- 3 Q. So it's not like a real-time GPS device to show where he
- 4 is all the time?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. Only when he is using the phone and when it connects
- 7 | with a cell tower?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. But that gives you some kind of, at least, loose
- 10 location?
- 11 A. It does.
- 12 Q. You can tell what city he is in and things like that?
- 13 A. Correct.
- Q. And did you also determine at that point in time -- make
- 15 some decisions about charging?
- 16 A. Yes, sir. I thought it was time that I needed to
- 17 | contact the United States Attorney's Office and look to
- 18 | indict Robert Ivers.
- 19 Q. And how long was it between when Deputy Seyfried spoke
- 20 with Mr. Ivers and when he was charged?
- 21 | A. I believe he was charged on April 18th, was when the
- 22 indictment came out.
- 23 Q. So between March 14th and April 18th?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. Did you have that -- the phone warrant in place that

- 1 whole time?
- 2 A. I did.
- 3 Q. And, in fact, did the phone warrant show that he was in
- 4 North Dakota for most of that time?
- 5 A. Most of the time, yes.
- Q. Was there a time period where it showed that he wasn't?
- 7 A. Yeah. I believe it was around April 4th that he -- the
- 8 cell towers were starting to ping along Interstate 94 and
- 9 ended up down in the Minneapolis area, Hopkins I think.
- 10 Q. Did you do anything in response to seeing Mr. Ivers'
- 11 | phone moving towards the Twin Cities?
- 12 A. I did. I contacted you, and we were looking to seek an
- 13 arrest warrant, a complaint.
- 14 Q. In that time period?
- 15 A. In that time period, yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Did you continue to monitor Mr. Ivers' location?
- 17 | A. I did.
- 18 Q. And did he stay in the Twin Cities area?
- 19 A. No. Well, he stayed -- he didn't go farther than
- 20 Minneapolis, farther east, and he wasn't here for very long
- 21 and went back to North Dakota.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then after that there were steps taken to get
- an indictment for charging; is that correct?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. Deputy Wooton, I think you testified that mister --

- 1 | well, you got an indictment or grand jury returned an
- 2 indictment on April 18th of 2018?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. And did you testify in front of that grand jury?
- 5 A. I did.
- 6 Q. Indictment -- as a result of the indictment, was an
- 7 arrest warrant issued?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. And did you arrest Mr. Ivers?
- 10 A. I did on April 20th.
- 11 Q. Can you describe how that arrest took place?
- 12 A. Yes. We went up on April 19th to Fargo, North Dakota,
- and made -- tried to make some arrangements with the Fargo
- office. They didn't have any bodies available to assist me
- on the arrest. I was fortunate enough to have two deputies
- 16 | from my district were in Bismarck the day before and were
- able to travel to Fargo on Friday morning. Actually, they
- 18 | came I think Thursday night. But then in the morning I had
- 19 those two deputies with me, a task force officer from the
- 20 District of North Dakota, and he's a border patrol agent,
- 21 and a local Fargo officer or West Fargo officer. And we met
- 22 early in the morning, formed our entry plan and went up to
- 23 the residence, Janet Patterson's residence. I knocked on
- 24 the door. Janet came to the door. We told her we had an
- 25 arrest warrant for Robert. She said okay and told us that

- 1 he was in his bedroom downstairs, told us where it was. We
- 2 went down there, went in the room, and he was in bed, and
- 3 told him this was police with an arrest warrant and show us
- 4 your hands, handcuffed him and went from there.
- 5 Q. Now, in Mr. Scott's opening he said you guys went in in
- 6 black. And did you kick the door in? Did you do anything
- 7 | like that going in?
- 8 A. We didn't have to breech anything. Our body armor is
- 9 actually green and no automatic weapons. We don't have
- 10 those.
- 11 Q. That's because mister -- did Mr. Scott say you had
- 12 automatic weapons in his opening?
- 13 A. He did.
- 14 Q. So he's arrested; is that correct?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. And you testified earlier that you had testified in
- front of the grand jury in connection with an indictment
- 18 | that was issued on April 18th of 2018; is that correct?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. And when you testified in front of the grand jury, how
- 21 | did you describe what Mr. Ivers had said about the 50
- 22 | different ways' statement?
- 23 A. I used the word plan.
- Q. Is that what you believe that you had been told by
- 25 Ms. Friedemann?

- 1 A. Yes, it is.
- 2 Q. Did you -- I think you testified earlier that at some
- 3 point in time we got the notes from Ms. Friedemann, correct?
- 4 A. We did get the notes.
- Q. And did you then go back to the grand jury and advise
- 6 them of what was in those new notes?
- 7 A. I did go back, advise them that the notes contained
- 8 planned and sought and received another indictment.
- 9 Q. Did the grand jury indict on that statement as well?
- 10 A. They did.
- 11 Q. Now, Deputy Wooton, a couple of housekeeping matters.
- 12 Did you learn as part of your investigation where
- 13 Ms. Friedemann and Ms. Rondoni Tavernier were during the
- 14 February 27th, 2018, phone call?
- 15 A. I learned that they were in their office in Minneapolis,
- 16 Minnesota.
- 17 Q. And did you also learn where Mr. Ivers was during that
- 18 phone call?
- 19 A. Yes, sir. In West Fargo, North Dakota.
- 20 MR. RANK: I'm going to offer right now a
- 21 | stipulation that's been reached by the parties, Your Honor,
- and this is reflected in Government's Exhibit 30.
- THE COURT: Okay.
- MR. KELLEY: No objection.
- 25 THE COURT: Remember there was an instruction

- 1 about a stipulation. That's an agreement between the 2 parties. So you should listen carefully, for counsel might 3 read it or just offer it as an exhibit, whatever he's going to do.
- 5 MR. RANK: And, Your Honor, this is an exhibit, so 6 it will be available for the jury as well.
 - THE COURT: All right.
- 8 MR. RANK: So I'm going to publish Exhibit 30, and 9 this is a legal document, and I'm just going to blow up the 10 portion that shows the agreement between the parties.
- 11 BY MR. RANK:

4

7

- 12 Was there a Verizon Wireless witness that was scheduled 13 to testify at this trial?
- 14 Yes, sir. Α.
- 15 And by getting this agreement between the parties, did 16 we call off his testimony?
- 17 A. We did.
- 18 Q. And so the parties in this case, it says, have 19 stipulated, that is, they have agreed, that if the Verizon 20 Wireless employee Dion Morrow were called as a witness he would testify as follows. Do you want to read from 21
- 22 paragraph 1?
- 23 A. Verizon Wireless has the ability to determine the 24 location of subscriber cell phones at the time the phone is 25 used to make a call.

- Two, Mr. Morrow has reviewed records produced by

 Verizon related to a cell phone with the phone number

 952-529-8798.
- 4 Q. Can I stop you there?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. What phone number is that?
- 7 A. Robert Ivers.
- 8 Q. And do you know that from a number of different sources?
- 9 A. I do.
- 10 Q. Do you want to go on to No. 3?
- 11 A. Three, a review of those records shows that there were 12 two phone calls on February 27, 2018, between the cell phone
- with the phone number 952-529-8798 and a phone with the
- 14 number 612-492-7265.
- Q. Can you tell me, do you know whose number that is?
- 16 A. Anne Rondoni Tavernier's number.
- 17 Q. Okay. And then next?
- 18 A. Four, the first of these calls lasted approximately
- 19 28 minutes and the second call, which was placed within two
- 20 minutes after the first call concluded, lasted approximately
- 21 1 minute.
- 22 And, five, a review of cell tower records shows
- 23 that the cell phone with the phone number 952-529-8798 was
- 24 physically located in North Dakota during both of the calls
- 25 with the number 612-492-7265 on February 27th, 2018.

-WOOTON - CROSS-

- 1 Q. And then it says you should accept that as being
- 2 Mr. Morrow's testimony just as if it had been given here in
- 3 | court on the witness stand?
- 4 | A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. That's the agreement of the parties. And is this sort
- of a long way of saying that when the phone call between
- 7 Mr. Ivers and Ms. Friedemann and Rondoni Tavernier took
- 8 | place on February 27th they were here in Minnesota and he
- 9 was in North Dakota?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. Thank you, Deputy Wooton.
- 12 MR. RANK: I have no further questions.
- 13 MR. KELLEY: Your Honor, it will take me about a
- minute and a half, two minutes.
- THE COURT: That's fine.
- 16 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 17 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 18 Q. It's still morning for another few minutes. Good
- 19 morning, Deputy Wooton.
- 20 A. Good morning.
- 21 Q. I'm going to jump straight to the September 1st, 2017,
- 22 interview.
- 23 A. Okay.
- Q. Did you and Deputy Hattervig go to Mr. Ivers' residence,
- 25 | the place he is staying, in Minnetonka?

-WOOTON - CROSS-

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. You were concerned about a comment that Mr. Ivers had
- 3 | said about being a walking bomb.
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. You wanted to see what he meant.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Whether or not he was actually serious about that.
- 8 A. That's correct.
- 9 Q. So you talked to him, and the jury heard the testimony
- 10 -- or the recording, rather, but Ivers said to you and
- 11 Deputy Hattervig that I'm not going to hurt anybody. Do you
- 12 remember him saying that?
- 13 A. I do.
- Q. So then that was actually a pretty long interview,
- 15 | wasn't it?
- 16 A. Yes, it was.
- 17 | O. You talked about his band Beatlestone at the end of it?
- 18 | A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Sometimes he likes to go off on tangents and talk about
- 20 strange things like that, right?
- 21 A. That time, I guess, in that interview he did.
- 22 Q. But at the end of the September 1st interview you didn't
- 23 charge him, did you?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 \ Q. And one of the other points of going to see him on

-WOOTON - CROSS-

- 1 September 1st was to get him to stop sending letters to the
- 2 judges.
- 3 A. And to mitigate the threat, yes, sir.
- 4 Q. All right. So mitigate the threat, stop sending
- 5 letters. Stop calling too?
- 6 A. That would be preferable, yes.
- 7 Q. So after September 1st isn't it true that Mr. Ivers did
- 8 not send any letters to the federal judges here?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. He did not call any of these federal judges after that?
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. And no emails?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. No correspondence whatsoever?
- 15 A. None that I am aware of.
- 16 Q. And that includes Judge Wright?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. So you were there to get him to stop doing that and he
- 19 in fact did?
- 20 A. For that time being he did, yes, sir.
- Q. Well, he didn't send any correspondence to any of these
- 22 | federal judges after August or September 1st, 2017?
- 23 A. He didn't mail anything, that's correct, that I'm aware
- 24 of.
- 25 Q. So then some time November he files this second civil

- 1 | lawsuit with Magistrate Schultz?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Then he gets referred by the Pro Se Project to
- 4 Ms. Rondoni Tavernier and Ms. Friedemann?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Okay. So that takes us through December and still there
- 7 is no correspondence with the federal judges here.
- 8 A. Nothing I'm aware of.
- 9 Q. Okay. February 27th, 2018, that's the date of the phone
- 10 call. It's very clear Mr. Ivers is in West Fargo, North
- 11 Dakota.
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Have you been there?
- 14 A. I have.
- 15 Q. About four hours? Is that how long it takes to get
- 16 there?
- 17 A. Four and a half, I would say.
- 18 Q. Four and a half hours?
- 19 A. It depends on when you catch traffic out of the city
- 20 here.
- 21 O. Four and a half hours from the Twin Cities?
- 22 A. I would say, yes.
- 23 Q. And did you know at this point that Mr. Ivers did not
- 24 have a car?
- 25 A. No, I didn't know the status of a vehicle for him.

- 1 Q. You knew at one point he was living out of a truck and
- 2 the truck broke down?
- 3 A. I only know that it broke down after hearing something
- 4 about that today or in this trial, I guess.
- Q. Okay. So February 27th is the phone call that we're all
- 6 here to talk about. Let's talk about how you received word
- 7 of Mr. Ivers' alleged threat.
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. So it's February 28th. That's 24 hours after this phone
- 10 call.
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. Ms. Friedemann waits 24 hours and calls Tiffany Sanders,
- 13 | correct?
- 14 A. She called Tiffany Sanders, yes.
- 15 Q. Then Tiffany Sanders reports something to Judge Davis'
- 16 | chambers?
- 17 A. Yes. She called -- yes.
- 18 Q. And she may not have reported what Mr. Ivers actually
- 19 said?
- 20 A. I don't think initially she did.
- 21 Q. She might have just said there was a threat.
- 22 A. I think that's what she testified to.
- Q. So she doesn't use his words, his exact words from the
- 24 phone call.
- 25 A. Not on the first contact with Judge Davis.

- 1 Q. So then Tiffany Sanders calls Judge Davis' chambers,
- 2 passes along that information. Judge Davis calls you, is
- 3 | that correct, or was it his clerk?
- 4 A. It was his calendar clerk Kristine Wegner.
- 5 Q. So Kristine Wegner calls you and says a threat has been
- 6 made.
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. She doesn't use the language.
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Okay. Because she doesn't know it?
- 11 A. That's my assumption, yes.
- 12 Q. But you don't really know what was said before Judge
- 13 Davis' assistant calls you.
- 14 A. I didn't know.
- 15 Q. Okay. So after you hear that there's a threat from
- 16 Judge Davis' assistant, you call Ms. Friedemann.
- 17 A. I called Judge Wright next.
- 18 Q. Okay. So you called Judge Wright. You report the
- 19 threat, alleged threat to her for the first time.
- 20 A. No, I didn't report the threat to her. I called to ask
- 21 | if she knew there was a threat against her and find out what
- 22 all she knew.
- 23 Q. You didn't use the words that Mr. Ivers said because you
- 24 didn't know them at this point.
- 25 A. That is correct.

- 1 Q. All you were going on was that you had been told there
- 2 was a threat, generally?
- 3 A. This was the start of my investigation, yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. And somebody had already told Judge Wright that
- 5 before you even called her?
- 6 A. From the testimony that's what I believe.
- 7 Q. Okay. And she still -- Judge Wright did not know what
- 8 Mr. Ivers had actually said?
- 9 A. I'm not sure if she did at that point or not.
- 10 Q. There was a lot of information going around between a
- 11 lot of people at this point, right?
- 12 A. All I know is what I did. I heard from Kristine. I
- called Judge Wright, and I went from there.
- 14 | O. Okay. So you call Ms. Friedemann. You ask her about
- 15 this alleged threat. And she tells you, quote, well, he
- 16 | said, quote, "You don't know the 50 different ways I plan to
- 17 | kill her," present tense.
- 18 A. That's what I perceived, yes.
- 19 Q. You heard plan, present tense?
- 20 A. I heard plan, present tense.
- 21 | Q. And this is the only statement that she discloses to you
- 22 on February 28th.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 | Q. So this is all you have to go on for your investigation
- going forward, is Ms. Friedemann's one statement?

- 1 A. That's all I needed, yes.
- Q. And as part of your investigation, you know that
- 3 Mr. Ivers did not communicate these words to Judge Wright,
- 4 | did he?
- 5 A. Not directly to Judge Wright, no.
- 6 Q. He said them to Ms. Friedemann and Ms. Rondoni Tavernier
- 7 only?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Okay. So let's go to March 14th. So now you're
- 10 concerned about what Mr. Ivers said on February 27th.
- 11 A. I am.
- 12 Q. You wait -- I don't know -- a little over two weeks to
- send deputies out to talk to him.
- 14 A. I wasn't waiting for that to happen. I was conducting
- 15 | an investigation during that time.
- 16 Q. Okay. But it's two and a half weeks before somebody
- goes out to ask him whether or not he's actually serious
- 18 about what he said.
- 19 A. From the -- yes, it was March 14th, I believe, when they
- 20 went out there.
- 21 | Q. I guess that's two and a half weeks after the phone
- 22 call, roughly?
- 23 A. Sure.
- Q. And, again, their purpose was to figure out whether he
- 25 was serious.

- 1 A. Yes, to assess the threat and if he was going to carry
- 2 it out.
- 3 Q. Because it's important to know whether or not he was
- 4 serious.
- 5 A. It is important.
- 6 Q. So you dispatch Deputy Seyfried and Deputy Wickenheiser
- 7 to Mr. Ivers' house, correct?
- 8 A. To Janet Patterson's house?
- 9 Q. Yes.
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. His sister's house. And Ivers was obviously not happy
- 12 to see them.
- 13 A. It didn't sound like he was, no.
- 14 | Q. He didn't really talk to them much at all?
- 15 A. He kind of talked at them and didn't really have a
- 16 conversation.
- 17 Q. And Deputy Seyfried's conclusion from that was he
- 18 | couldn't tell whether there was a credible threat or whether
- 19 there was no bite.
- 20 A. I believe that's what he testified to.
- 21 O. So he didn't know if he was serious.
- 22 A. He said there should be more investigation and this guy
- 23 needs to be talked to some more.
- Q. So then two days later, March 16th, you and Mr. Rank
- 25 | call Ms. Friedemann.

- 1 A. Correct.
- Q. And this is the second time now that you have
- 3 interviewed her.
- 4 A. Okay.
- 5 Q. I mean, that's correct?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And during this phone call on March 16th Ms. Friedemann
- 8 again tells you that Mr. Ivers said, quote, "You don't know
- 9 the 50 different ways I plan to kill her."
- 10 A. Plan, yes, sir.
- 11 Q. Present tense.
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. And that's what you wrote down in your report?
- 14 A. That is my belief. That's why I wrote it in my report.
- 15 Q. And she told you that she wrote down the statement
- 16 verbatim.
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. So then relying on this one statement from
- 19 Ms. Friedemann, you obtained a search warrant to, for lack
- of a better word, tap Mr. Ivers' cell phone.
- 21 A. We didn't tap his phone.
- 22 Q. I mean, would you please describe what it actually --
- 23 A. Yeah. To me tapping is you are listening to a phone
- call, and we did not have that. It was just to track.
- 25 Different cell phone providers will provide you with

- different information. Some give GPS location. His cell
- 2 phone provider only gave us tower location. The phone
- 3 connects to a tower; I get an email about where that tower
- 4 is.
- 5 Q. So I was listening during that, but can you describe --
- 6 so Mr. Ivers makes a phone call. It pings off a cell phone
- 7 tower. And what kind of message do you get?
- 8 A. I get an email with a link to a Google map, and you
- 9 click on that link, the map comes up, a little blue dot
- showing the tower that the phone just connected to.
- 11 Q. Sir, if you want to flip through those. Do you
- 12 recognize what those are? Deputy Wooton, do you
- 13 recognize --
- 14 A. I do recognize this.
- 15 Q. Okay. What are they?
- 16 A. These are copies of the emails that I would receive from
- 17 | the cell phone provider.
- 18 Q. Okay. And it has a link to Google. You would click on
- 19 that, and it'd pop up a map, and you would be able to tell
- 20 the cell phone tower near Mr. Ivers' phone call?
- 21 A. The cell phone tower that it had connected to.
- 22 Q. Okay. Which would give you what?
- 23 A. Approximate -- I guess I don't know -- I'm not super
- 24 | versed on this on how far, it is different, I guess how far
- out it could be, the radius, but you get the cell phone

- 1 | tower that it's connecting to.
- Q. Okay. So every time Mr. Ivers makes a phone call from a
- different tower, you get one of these alerts with a link to
- 4 Google Maps telling you --
- 5 A. Which tower the phone is connected to.
- 6 Q. Okay. And Mr. Ivers has no idea that you're doing this
- 7 | with his phone, correct?
- 8 A. I would assume he does not.
- 9 Q. And the point of doing this was to make sure that he
- 10 didn't visit Judge Wright.
- 11 A. So I could keep track of him and see if he was going to
- 12 go anywhere near Judge Wright.
- Q. Okay. Let's talk -- so you get this search warrant to
- start tracking his whereabouts on March 16th.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 | Q. And you start -- you do in fact start tracking his
- whereabouts on March 16th.
- 18 A. I am getting the emails, yes.
- 19 Q. So then April 3rd, two to three weeks later, Mr. Ivers
- 20 for the first time moves.
- 21 A. The 3rd or 4th, yes.
- 22 Q. So he sits in West Fargo where he lives between
- 23 March 16th and April 3rd, does not go anywhere else.
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. There's nothing unusual about that because he lives

- 1 there, right?
- 2 A. Well, he was staying there.
- 3 Q. So then on April 3rd you receive one of these alerts
- 4 that says Mr. Ivers is moving east on 94 towards the Twin
- 5 Cities.
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. And there's not a lot between West Fargo and the Twin
- 8 Cities, right?
- 9 A. Not a whole lot.
- 10 Q. So it doesn't take much guessing to figure out where
- 11 he's going.
- 12 A. I was assuming he was coming to the Twin Cities.
- 13 Q. Okay. So the morning of April 3rd he leaves West Fargo.
- 14 You get an alert that says that.
- 15 A. I am not a hundred percent on the times. I would have
- 16 to look to confirm that. But are these all the travel
- 17 dates?
- 18 Q. They are. So they start on the 2nd, if you look at that
- 19 first one.
- 20 A. Yes, I see.
- 21 Q. Okay. Flip to the second one, and then it just starts
- going sequentially by date. It has grid coordinates on
- 23 there.
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 | Q. Okay. So the morning of April 3rd he starts moving

- 1 towards the Twin Cities.
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. This is alarming to you.
- 4 A. It is.
- 5 Q. Okay. Judge Wright lives in the Twin Cities.
- 6 A. She lives down here, yes.
- 7 Q. The Twin Cities is a pretty -- I mean, it just depends
- 8 on where you live, but it's a pretty big geographic area.
- 9 A. It is.
- 10 Q. You have no evidence that Mr. Ivers knew where Judge
- 11 Wright lived.
- 12 A. I didn't know if he knew or not.
- 13 Q. Judges don't normally publish their home addresses,
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. I don't know what judges normally do.
- 16 Q. I mean, you do security for the courts here. They do
- 17 | not publish their home addresses in the Yellow Pages, do
- 18 they?
- 19 A. I don't know. We tell them a lot of stuff not to do and
- 20 sometimes they listen, sometimes they don't.
- 21 | Q. But you didn't have any real reason to believe Mr. Ivers
- 22 knew exactly where she lived.
- 23 A. No. As far as I'm concerned as a threat investigator,
- 24 I'm assuming that he knows everything about Judge Wright.
- 25 That's why I'm concerned.

```
1
           Okay. Where does Judge Wright live? General city.
       Q.
 2
                 MR. RANK: Objection. Relevance.
 3
                 THE COURT: Sustained.
                 What relevance does it -- what does it --
 4
 5
                 MR. KELLEY: Your Honor, if --
                 THE COURT: Go ahead.
 6
 7
                 MR. KELLEY: If Deputy Wooton was concerned about
 8
       where Mr. Ivers was headed, we should know generally where
 9
       Judge Wright lives to determine whether or not they're even
10
       close in proximity. It's relevant to that.
11
                 MR. RANK: That can be asked in a way that doesn't
12
       disclose the city she lives in, Your Honor.
13
                 MR. KELLEY: Well, I guess I don't know the answer
14
       to the question I asked, so let me ask another one, Your
15
       Honor.
16
                 THE COURT: All right.
17
       BY MR. KELLEY:
18
           Does she live on the east side of the Twin Cities?
       Q.
19
       A. She lives in the eastern part of the metro.
20
           Okay. So eastern Woodbury-ish, in that area?
       Q.
21
                 MR. RANK: Objection. Relevance. It's the same
22
       thing.
23
                 THE COURT: What does it tend to prove that's at
24
       issue here, counsel? That's what I don't understand.
25
                 MR. KELLEY: If Mr. Ivers -- if he was concerned
```

- 1 that Mr. Ivers was coming to the Twin Cities --
- THE COURT: Okay.
- 3 MR. KELLEY: -- and he's able to track where
- 4 Mr. Ivers is going and he goes nowhere near where Judge
- 5 Wright actually lives, then it's not reasonable to be
- 6 alarmed.
- 7 THE COURT: Do you want to ask him, Did he go
- 8 anywhere near where Judge Wright lives?
- 9 MR. KELLEY: I don't know where she lives, Your
- 10 Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: Well, but he does.
- MR. KELLEY: Okay.
- 13 BY MR. KELLEY:
- Q. So let's finish tracking where Mr. Ivers goes that day.
- 15 A. Okay.
- 16 Q. Okay. So he goes through -- he's on 94 heading towards
- 17 | the Twin Cities. While he's heading towards the Twin
- 18 | Cities, you go see Mr. Rank.
- 19 A. I believe it was a phone call.
- 20 Q. Okay. So you call Mr. Rank.
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Because you thought Mr. Ivers was headed to Judge
- 23 Wright's house.
- 24 A. That was going through my head, yes.
- Q. Okay. So you have this conversation with Mr. Rank, and

- 1 the two of you decide we need to seek an indictment.
- 2 A. I think we were going to go for a complaint.
- 3 Q. So a complaint would still get an arrest warrant for
- 4 Mr. Ivers.
- 5 A. And that's what we were seeking.
- 6 Q. So you were seeking this arrest warrant based on the
- 7 | idea that he's traveling from West Fargo to go see Judge
- 8 Wright.
- 9 A. Those were my thoughts.
- 10 Q. Okay. Let's keep tracking where Mr. Ivers went. So
- 11 he's heading east on 94. At some point he stops in
- 12 St. Louis Park. Is that what your Google alerts --
- 13 A. In the area. Like I said, it is not precise. It is a
- 14 tower.
- 15 Q. So a cell phone tower pings him somewhere near, say,
- 16 | Highway 7 and 100. Do you remember one of the Google pings
- 17 from there?
- 18 A. I think that I would take your word for that. It sounds
- 19 correct.
- 20 Q. Okay. He lived in Hopkins for a long time, didn't he?
- 21 A. I think at his brother's address and -- yes.
- 22 Q. That's where -- he grew up in the west metro, correct?
- I mean, that's your understanding of his --
- 24 A. That's what I have heard, yes.
- Q. Okay. And you also knew that he had lived in

- 1 Minnetonka, which is pretty far out west in the Twin Cities.
- 2 A. It was kind of right on the eastern border of
- 3 | Minnetonka, so it was closer to the Twin Cities.
- 4 Q. So western suburbs?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And Judge Wright in fact lives in the eastern suburbs.
- 7 A. She is east. That's correct.
- 8 Q. So you are tracking Mr. Ivers. He stops in the
- 9 St. Louis Park area and then traveled back to Minneapolis.
- 10 He makes a stop in Minneapolis. Do you remember that?
- 11 A. I believe so, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Would it make sense that one of those Google
- pings is right near the bus depot at 394 at the downtown
- 14 exit in Minneapolis?
- 15 A. That would make sense.
- 16 Q. So he stops there at some point, and then he goes
- 17 straight back to West Fargo.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. It takes him a while to get back to West Fargo,
- 20 right? He doesn't --
- 21 A. It had to take a little bit.
- 22 Q. Is it possible there was a major snowstorm that day?
- 23 A. It is possible.
- Q. Okay. If I told you the Google pings have him sitting
- in Alexandria overnight, would that make sense?

- 1 A. I saw him sitting there, yes.
- Q. There's a big bus depot in Alexandria, isn't there?
- 3 A. I'm not sure.
- 4 Q. Not sure. Okay. But he arrives home then -- if you
- 5 | flip to the last page, you finally get a ping saying he
- 6 arrives home at 4:00 a.m. on April 4th. Those grid
- 7 coordinates, West Fargo.
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Okay. So he sets out mid morning on April 3rd and is
- 10 back in West Fargo 4:00 a.m. on April 4th.
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. So less than a 24-hour trip.
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. Got stuck in a snowstorm along the way, maybe.
- 15 A. That's what it sounds like, yes, sir.
- 16 Q. So, in fact, he never went close to Judge Wright.
- 17 | A. No.
- 18 Q. So your belief that he was going to see Judge Wright
- 19 turned out not to be true.
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. But you went and saw Mr. Rank, and you two decided to
- 22 seek a complaint for Mr. Ivers' arrest before you knew that
- 23 Mr. Ivers just took a day trip down to the cities.
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. So at the point where you decided to seek an arrest

- 1 | warrant, you have one statement from Ms. Friedemann. "You
- 2 don't know the 50 different ways I plan to kill her,"
- 3 present tense.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. So you and Mr. Rank decide to seek an arrest warrant and
- 6 then -- so that's April 3rd. You don't sit before the grand
- 7 jury until April 17th. Does that sound correct?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And you were the only witness that testified
- 10 before the grand jury.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And the only statement you conveyed to the grand jury
- was "You don't know the 50 different ways I plan to kill
- 14 her," present tense.
- 15 A. I believe I also brought up some of the other statements
- 16 about the judge stealing my life, stacking the deck against
- me, throwing chairs. I believe those were testified to
- 18 also.
- 19 Q. Okay. But you also told them, "You don't know the 50
- 20 different ways I plan," present tense, "to kill her."
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Because that's the only statement you knew about. Well,
- I guess you just testified you knew the other three at this
- point. But those four statements; that's it.
- 25 A. I believe so.

-----WOOTON - CROSS-

```
1
                 THE COURT: Mr. Kelley, are you going to be
 2
       awhile? They have been sitting for an hour and 15 minutes,
 3
       and we do need to take a break. So it's entirely up to you,
       if you want to continue, or we can --
 4
 5
                 MR. KELLEY: I can be done in less than ten, or we
       can take a break, Your Honor. I will leave it to you.
 6
 7
                 THE COURT: We will take you at your word, "less
 8
       than ten."
 9
                 MR. KELLEY: All right. Time myself.
10
                 THE COURT: All right. Do you want to stretch
11
      before he gets his ten minutes?
12
                           (Short break taken.)
13
                 MR. KELLEY: Just took twenty seconds of my ten
14
      minutes.
15
      BY MR. KELLEY:
16
      Q. Okay. So you get the indictment based off of those four
17
       statements, including the one that has plan, present tense.
18
      A. Yes.
19
           Okay. Mr. Ivers then in fact is arrested based on that
20
       indictment.
21
      A. Yes. I arrested him on April 20th.
22
      Q. That's April 20th. I'm going to take you now to early
23
      August. So about a month ago. That's when Ms. Friedemann
24
      discloses her notes to the government for the first time.
25
      A. Okay.
```

- 1 Q. Is that correct? It's the first time you saw them?
- 2 A. Yes, the first time I saw them.
- 3 Q. And these are the notes from the February 27th phone
- 4 call.
- 5 A. That's correct.
- Q. They're redacted, though. You only have the second
- 7 page.
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. And the second page is those four statements you were
- 10 just talking about, roughly?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Okay. And her notes in fact read, "You don't know the
- 13 | 50 different ways I planned to kill her," past tense.
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. This was the first time you heard her say planned, past
- 16 tense, isn't it?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. Okay. So this is mid August now. The trial is less
- 19 than a month away?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 | Q. You felt that this late revelation from Ms. Friedemann
- 22 about whether or not she said plan or planned was important
- enough that you went back to the grand jury.
- 24 A. We did, yes.
- 25 | Q. Okay. You tell the grand jury, well, we went off, for

- 1 the original indictment, we went off the statement, "You
- 2 don't know the 50 different ways I plan," present tense, "to
- 3 | kill her."
- 4 | A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. And then you tell them now we have the notes; the
- 6 notes say planned, past tense.
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. Well, Mr. Rank asked you then, okay, well, in light of
- 9 that revelation that it is not plan, it's planned, were you
- 10 still concerned based on the pen communication, P-E-N?
- 11 A. Now I'm not sure what you are asking.
- 12 Q. Do you remember Mr. Rank asking you if you were still
- concerned despite the change in words based on a pen
- 14 | communication?
- 15 A. I'm not sure if I remember the pen communication
- 16 statement.
- 17 | Q. Do you have -- did I hand you your grand jury testimony?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. So this is from the superseding indictment, and we will
- 20 take you to page 24. Okay. So do you see the question
- 21 going down from line 16 to line 25?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. Mr. Rank, after you discussed this change in
- 24 | words, plan to planned, Mr. Rank asks you, well, in light of
- everything else, were you still concerned based on this pen

- 1 communication.
- 2 A. Yeah, that was asked and I was still concerned. I'm not
- 3 sure what the pen communication means.
- 4 Q. The pen -- could it refer to the cell phone tracking?
- 5 A. I think that's P-I-N, but I'm not --
- 6 Q. Are you familiar with a pen register? It's kind of an
- 7 old term --
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. -- for tracking phones? Okay. Is it possible Mr. Rank,
- 10 a little bit older than I am, but is it possible pen
- communication referred to the cell phone tracking?
- 12 A. I don't know what it refers to. This isn't familiar to
- me, and I don't actually remember this during the --
- 14 Q. Okay. So you don't remember him asking if you were
- 15 still concerned based on this pen communication. And you
- 16 | said what?
- 17 A. I was still very concerned.
- 18 Q. Okay. You don't even know what the pen communication
- 19 is, sitting here today.
- 20 A. No. It could even be a typo, I guess.
- 21 | Q. So the change in those words was important enough for
- 22 you guys to run back to the grand jury, correct?
- 23 A. We felt it was important.
- Q. Okay. And then Mr. Rank is asking you about, okay, in
- 25 | light of this difference, were you still concerned based on

- a pen communication. You answer yes. But you don't know what the pen communication is?
- 3 A. No. I was concerned about the threat.
- 4 MR. KELLEY: One moment, Your Honor.
- 5 THE COURT: Yes.
- 6 (Counsel conferring.)
- 7 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 8 Q. Mr. Scott brings up a good point for the record, and
- 9 that's why he's here, but -- so these four statements that
- 10 were in Ms. Friedemann's notes --
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. -- the throwing the chairs, stack the deck, those
- 13 statements --
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. -- the first time you learned about that was May 7th,
- 16 | 2018. Does that sound right?
- 17 A. I'm not sure. I would have to refer to some reports, if
- 18 you have them.
- 19 Q. Sure. There you are.
- 20 A. Thank you. Those statements are in this report.
- 21 Q. Okay. And in your report those four statements, this is
- 22 May 7th, the first time you've heard anything else aside
- from "You don't know the 50 different ways I plan," present
- 24 tense, "to kill her."
- 25 A. I'm not sure if it's the first time I heard them or not.

- 1 I know that they are in this report, though.
- Q. Okay. But you put in your report, again, plan, present
- 3 tense, correct? That second page?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. So, again, Ms. Friedemann told you plan, present tense.
- 6 A. That's what I perceived, yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. So for five months between February 27th and
- 8 August, when Ms. Friedemann finally turns over her notes,
- 9 you relied on her statement, "You don't know the 50
- 10 different ways I plan," present tense.
- 11 A. I perceived it to be that and that's what I relied on.
- 12 Q. Okay. Then, in fact, you figured out you guys were
- 13 mistaken. She had written down planned.
- 14 A. I did find that out, yes.
- 15 Q. In August?
- 16 A. I believe so, yes.
- 17 Q. So you are operating off of the mistaken belief that he
- 18 | had said that when you sought the arrest warrant.
- 19 A. I'm sorry. Could you ask that question again?
- 20 Q. You are operating off "50 different ways I plan" when
- 21 you sought the arrest warrant.
- 22 A. That's what I had perceived and that's what I was --
- 23 Q. You were operating off that same statement, plan,
- 24 present tense, when you sought the indictment.
- 25 A. The first indictment, yes. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. No further questions.
- 2 MR. KELLEY: And I think I've run out of time.
- 3 THE COURT: Mr. Rank.
- 4 MR. RANK: Thank you, Your Honor.

5 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

6 BY MR. RANK:

- 7 Q. Deputy Wooton, I will jump into it, so we can get to
- 8 | lunch. Mr. Kelley asked you about the interview in
- 9 September of 2017 with Mr. Ivers. Do you recall some
- 10 questions about that?
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. And in that interview he asked you whether Mr. Ivers
- said, "I'm not going to hurt anybody"?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. If somebody -- even if somebody tells you that they are
- 16 | not going to hurt somebody, might they hurt somebody?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. And he asked you about the purpose of that interview in
- 19 September of 2017, that it was somehow to just get him to
- 20 stop sending letters to the court. Was that the only
- 21 | purpose of that interview?
- 22 A. It's always a threat assessment when you are doing a
- 23 threat interview, so to assess the level of where Robert
- Ivers was with what he had been sending, was he elevated,
- was he going to act on any of the stuff he had been saying,

- 1 was he still a danger to the courts and to our protectees.
- 2 Q. That's what is being assessed in January of 2017 when
- 3 Deputy Hattervig first talked to him?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And also in September of 2017 when both of you talked to
- 6 him?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And is one of the other purposes in September of 2017 to
- 9 advise Mr. Ivers that he is scaring people with his words?
- 10 A. Yes, sir. Deputy Hattervig made it very clear.
- 11 Q. In fact, we saw that in the recording that he's being
- 12 told to stop using threatening language.
- 13 | A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. Mr. Kelley asked you a few times is that all you had to
- go on, is that all you had to go on, was this statement that
- 16 you heard from Ms. Friedemann on February 28th that you
- 17 understood to be the "You don't know the 50 different ways I
- 18 | plan to kill her."
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. And he asked you if that was all you had to go on when
- 21 | you sought the arrest warrant, the indictment. That's not
- 22 all you had to go on, was it?
- 23 A. It was cumulative of everything he had said, all the
- letters he had sent, everything he had written, his actions
- 25 during interviews. That all adds up to make it even more

- 1 concerning, the statement, the 50 different ways I plan to
- 2 kill you.
- Q. And that's -- you know that as of February 28th; is that
- 4 right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. But before you decide that this is a chargeable criminal
- 7 threat, you get some more information, right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. In March of -- March 14th of 2018?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Which I don't think is two and a half weeks from
- 12 February 28th. I think that's precisely two.
- 13 A. About two weeks.
- 14 Q. But you get some more information. And that's the
- result of the interview that Deputy Seyfried did with
- 16 Mr. Ivers.
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. And did the level of anger being expressed by Mr. Ivers
- 19 during that call focused on Judge Wright, combined with
- 20 | everything else --
- 21 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Leading.
- 22 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 23 BY MR. RANK:
- Q. Did that contribute to your conclusion that this was a
- 25 chargeable criminal threat?

- 1 A. It did. Robert Ivers showed no remorse. He didn't say
- 2 he was sorry for the statement, he didn't mean the
- 3 statement. He didn't say he wasn't going to act. He was
- 4 just still aggravated and fixated on Judge Wright. And
- 5 there was zero comfort in that interview that he was not
- 6 going to carry out a threat.
- 7 Q. And Mr. Kelley asked you whether he ever actually
- 8 traveled to somewhere near, very near to where Judge Wright
- 9 lived. Do you recall that line of questioning?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 MR. KELLEY: Objection, Your Honor. Misstates the
- 12 testimony.
- 13 THE COURT: Overruled.
- 14 BY MR. RANK:
- 15 Q. Do you recall that testimony and those questions?
- 16 A. I do.
- 17 Q. Where was Mr. Ivers located most of the time that you
- 18 | had that warrant to track his cell phone?
- 19 A. In West Fargo, North Dakota.
- 20 Q. And at some point in time when he traveled towards the
- 21 | Twin Cities did that increase your level of concern?
- 22 A. It did. And I should also add on that, with the phone
- and the cell tower information, he could have went and
- 24 parked out front of Judge Wright's house, and I would have
- 25 never known unless he used his phone while he was there,

- 1 because it's not going to hit off a tower and send me an
- 2 email unless he uses his phone. So I guess I don't
- 3 ultimately know if he did.
- 4 Q. And once he is here in close proximity, do you have less
- 5 | control of the situation?
- 6 A. Yes. With the more cell phone towers, metro area, you
- 7 don't really get as -- West Fargo, North Dakota, there's not
- 8 that many cell phone towers, so you have a good idea where
- 9 he is.
- 10 Q. At least with respect to when he's up in North Dakota
- and the cell phone is showing he is up in North Dakota, you
- 12 have a better idea that he is there?
- 13 | A. Yes, sir.
- 14 | Q. A little more control over the situation.
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. And, lastly -- and I'm looking at the transcript of the
- grand jury. And looking at it -- I'm not even sure -- is it
- 18 possible that what was asked of you in the grand jury was,
- 19 Were you still concerned based on the entire communication?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Does that make more sense, in light of what your answer
- 22 was?
- 23 A. It does.
- MR. RANK: I have no further questions.
- THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Kelley, any recross?

- 1 MR. KELLEY: A couple questions, I believe, Your
- 2 Honor.

3

RECROSS-EXAMINATION

- 4 BY MR. KELLEY:
- 5 Q. Deputy Wooton, Mr. Rank was just talking to you about
- 6 Mr. Ivers traveling down to the city on April 3rd.
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. That was the day he did the quick -- less than 24-hour
- 9 turnaround?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. There were no restrictions on Mr. Ivers' travel, right?
- 12 A. Correct.
- Q. So he wasn't somehow under some court order prohibiting
- 14 | him from coming to the Twin Cities where he lived?
- 15 A. No. He could come to the Twin Cities.
- 16 Q. Nothing unusual about him coming back to the place that
- 17 he lived before.
- 18 A. No. He can do that.
- 19 Q. And just to be clear, I think Mr. Rank said that -- I
- asked whether or not Mr. Ivers was very close to where Judge
- 21 | Wright lived. Not knowing where Judge Wright lives, where
- 22 Mr. Ivers was was not very close, was it?
- 23 A. Your definition of "very close" could be different than
- 24 mine.
- Q. Is it 25 miles away?

- 1 A. I don't know. And, like I said, with the cell tower
- 2 information, I don't ultimately know where he was the entire
- 3 time he was here, only when it pinged off a tower.
- 4 Q. He did not know you were tracking his phone, correct?
- 5 You testified to that.
- 6 A. I assume that he did not.
- 7 Q. And so he would not be, you know, weary of making calls
- 8 and pinging off of towers, correct?
- 9 A. I'm not sure if he would or not.
- 10 Q. But he wouldn't know that you were tracking every time
- 11 he made a phone call, it would be able to tell you where you
- 12 were at.
- 13 A. He wouldn't know that I was tracking him, no.
- 14 Q. If he wanted to go see Judge Wright and made a phone
- 15 call, he would have no idea you were tracking him.
- 16 A. I assume he doesn't know that I was tracking his phone.
- 17 Q. All right.
- 18 MR. KELLEY: No further questions, Your Honor.
- 19 Thank you.
- THE COURT: Thank you.
- You may be excused.
- Ladies and gentlemen, we are going to take our
- 23 afternoon recess. We will be in recess till 1:45.
- 24 The lawyers should stay.
- 25 THE CLERK: All rise.

1	IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT
2	THE COURT: Please be seated.
3	Mr. Rank, do you want to tell me where we are in
4	terms of your presentation?
5	MR. RANK: I believe, Your Honor, when the jury
6	returns, the government will be resting.
7	THE COURT: All right. And, Mr. Kelley, you are
8	ready to proceed after lunch?
9	MR. KELLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
10	THE COURT: How do you want to handle your Rule 29
11	work?
12	MR. SCOTT: Well, if the government is actually
13	resting, this would be a good time for it.
14	THE COURT: All right.
15	MR. SCOTT: And without belaboring any of the
16	points, Your Honor, pursuant to Rule 29 of the Federal Rules
17	of Criminal Procedure, we move for a judgment of acquittal
18	from the court on the grounds that the government has not
19	proven, has not offered sufficient evidence even looked at
20	in the best light of the jury verdict, I mean, of the jury
21	verdict they want finish a bad sentence there that
22	from which they could find him guilty. They have not proven
23	a threat beyond a reasonable doubt here.
24	We have, I think I lost count on how many
25	different versions of the statement that our client

supposedly made and they vary from thought, from imagined, from imagine, from plan, from planned. And it appears that the one that might be the best argument that there was a threat, which is I plan on killing the judge, that everyone who has testified so far agrees that that's not what he said.

And the government -- and it seems to me at this point we are talking about something that is not taking place now or in the future or, to quote the Doe case, presently or in the future and that -- so we haven't established a threat under what the various readings are. Depending on which one the jury grabs, if any, none of them constitute a present, a threat of a present or future plan to harm somebody.

THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

Counsel.

MR. RANK: Your Honor, I think we are in the state that we were in when we briefed this issue before the trial. So I think the court is very aware of the law on this, that the threat can be totality of the circumstances. It can take into context and it can take into context both verbal and nonverbal.

THE COURT: Well, the better practice here is, as the Court of Appeals has instructed district judges, we should submit the case and then if we are convinced that

1	there is insufficient evidence we can either grant another
2	trial or grant judgment of acquittal following the verdict.
3	So the motions, plural, as to Counts 1 and 2 are
4	overruled, taking the evidence in the light most favorable
5	to the United States.
6	We will be in recess till 1:45.
7	THE CLERK: All rise.
8	(Recess taken from 12:36 p.m. till 1:45 p.m.)
9	IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT
10	THE COURT: Please be seated.
11	Ms. Allyn or Mr. Rank, did you want to rest in
12	front of the jury?
13	MR. RANK: Government rests, Your Honor.
14	THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
15	Ladies and gentlemen, we have now reached the
16	point in the trial where the defendant may offer evidence on
17	his behalf.
18	So the record, counsel, that we made outside the
19	courtroom will apply after the government rested.
20	So, Mr. Kelley or Mr. Scott, you may proceed.
21	MR. KELLEY: Thank you, Your Honor. The defense
22	calls Ms. Janet Patterson.
23	THE COURT: Ms. Patterson, could you remain
24	standing for just a minute?
25	THE WITNESS: Yes, I will.

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 178 of 329 598 -PATTERSON - DIRECT-1 THE COURT: Look at the ladies and gentlemen of 2 the jury and raise your right hand, please, to be sworn as a 3 witness. 4 JANET PATTERSON, 5 called on behalf of the defendant, was duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 6 7 THE WITNESS: I do. 8 THE COURT: Please be seated. 9 DIRECT EXAMINATION 10 BY MR. KELLEY: 11 Ms. Patterson, would you please spell your last name for 12 the court reporter, please? 13 Yes. P-A-T-T-E-R-S-O-N. Patterson. Α. 14 And, Ms. Patterson, do you go by Jan or Janet? Q. 15 Janet if you are mad at me or Jan if you are not. Α. 16 What does Bob call you? Q. 17 He called me Jan. Α. 18 So you are Bob's sister? Q. 19 Α. Yes, I am. I am his only sister. 20 Are you older or younger? Q. 21 I am nine and a half years older than Bob. Α.

- 22 Q. So tell me a little bit about yourself first. Where do
- 23 you live?
- 24 A. I live in West Fargo, North Dakota. I have been there
- 25 | 40 -- 43 years this year.

-PATTERSON - DIRECT-

- 1 Q. And your last name is Patterson. It used to be Ivers.
- Were you married at one point?
- 3 A. Yes, I was married at one point. And I never remarried,
- 4 kept the name.
- 5 Q. How long have you been divorced?
- 6 A. 46 -- let's see. My son is 48. 42 years.
- 7 Q. And you have been in West Fargo ever since?
- 8 A. Yes, I have.
- 9 Q. What do you do for work?
- 10 A. I have a window covering business. I started out as
- just a home sewer for a very exclusive place in Edina,
- 12 | Minnesota, and I used to do piece work, and I did that for
- about three years. Then my husband was transferred to Fargo
- and we were separated, but I ended up going up there and I
- got there and he left. So I started my business and
- 16 | eventually branched out into Hunter Douglas window
- coverings, and I have been in business 43 years now.
- 18 Q. How old are you now?
- 19 A. I am going to be 75.
- Q. Forgive me for asking. Do you still work?
- 21 | A. I am -- my son and I work together. I am kind of
- 22 semi-retired, but, yes, I still work. I have had some
- 23 health issues, so I have had to slow down the last couple
- 24 years.
- Q. Why don't you tell me about some of these health issues

-PATTERSON - DIRECT-

- 1 that you have.
- 2 A. Well, I had a couple strokes.
- 3 Q. When did those happen?
- 4 A. They would be about three years ago. And then about two
- 5 | years ago I ended up having -- I found out I had hardening
- 6 of the arteries of my brain and my heart, and I ended up
- 7 having a craniotomy and open-heart surgery and a throat
- 8 | surgery, and I came out of that with a lot of chutzpah. And
- 9 about six months later I started to have chest pain again,
- and I in 2017, toward the end, I had some stents put in and
- 11 here I am. So I'm -- I feel pretty good, but I have my -- I
- 12 | can tell -- I don't know if it's because I'm going on 75 or
- because of the hardening of the arteries of the brain, I
- 14 have got some like slower memory things. I have to think
- 15 things out.
- 16 Q. Well, your memory is not shot. You can remember things,
- 17 right?
- 18 A. I can remember things, yes. The worst is names, but --
- 19 yeah.
- 20 Q. Names you have a problem with?
- 21 A. Names. Names would be the worst.
- 22 Q. You remember mine, right?
- 23 A. Yes, I do. You are Brett.
- Q. So tell me about your family growing up. Where did you
- 25 guys live growing up as a family?

- 1 A. We lived in Minnetonka, Minnesota. We moved there when
- I was seven and lived in the same house. My parents owned
- 3 the house for 50 some years, I think about 52 years, so,
- 4 yeah, that's --
- 5 Q. This is Minnetonka. Was it close to the lake or closer
- 6 to --
- 7 A. It's closer to Ridgedale. And it was just a big old
- 8 house, pretty joyful, big yard, two-acre yard, and, yeah, we
- 9 loved it there.
- 10 Q. So we all know about Bob, your brother. But how many
- other siblings do you have?
- 12 A. I had four other brothers. One of them passed away
- 13 when -- he was a couple years older than I am. He passed
- 14 away from a heart attack at 50. And then there would be
- three other brothers, one seven years -- let's see. One
- 16 that would be seven years younger, one that would be about
- eight and a half years younger and then Bob was the
- 18 | youngest. And so I was about nine and a half years old when
- Bob was born, so I kind of was a baby-sitter for all my
- 20 younger brothers, because both my parents worked. So I was
- 21 | pretty close to them when they were young. I was the
- 22 right-hand helper.
- 23 Q. You went to college?
- 24 A. I did go to college. I went to college when I was 18.
- Bob would have been about nine and a half years old then.

- And I went to Mankato State College. I went away. I lived down there for three and a half years.
- Q. So what's the total span in years between the eldest and Bob, down to youngest?
- 5 A. Well, my brother Dave would have been 77 on 9-11. He
- 6 had probably very little to do with Bob because just of age.
- 7 They -- you know, not because he disliked him, but just
- 8 that's where the age was. And, I mean, by the time I was
- 9 18, I wasn't real interested in what was going on with any
- of my younger brothers, but I was still part of the family.
- 11 Q. So you went off to college. Bob stayed at home. What
- 12 | did Bob do when he turned 18 or college age?
- 13 A. Could you please repeat that?
- 14 Q. Yeah. So you went off to college when you were 18. And
- Bob was only nine and a half, right?
- 16 A. Mm-hmm.
- 17 Q. What did Bob do when he was about college age?
- 18 A. Well, what did Bob do when he was college age? Well, I
- 19 | think Bob was -- I don't know a whole lot about what Bob did
- 20 in high school, because I was just busy with my own life. I
- 21 mean, Bob was very helpful I know around the house. He was
- 22 the youngest, and he was always a helper bee to my mother
- and my dad and I think -- we had a two-acre yard. There was
- 24 always yard work. And Bob I do believe was a Cub Scout and
- 25 | played Little League and -- I mean, I love Bob. He was my

- baby brother. I can remember dressing him up, the poor
 thing, I don't know if he remembers that, and playing house
 with him and pulling him around in a wagon and doing all
 kinds of things just to be good sister.
 - Q. How much older was your father than Bob?

- A. Well, my dad was 27 years older than my mother, so -when Bob was born, my dad was about 53. He was a pretty
 older father. And -- and then so he was like almost 52 and
 maybe close to 50 when my oldest of the youngest brothers.
 There was three of them that were, you know, kind of snap,
 crackle and pop, so.
 - Q. So did -- I'll stop you there. You've told me that your -- or Bob took care of your parents. Can you describe that for me?
 - A. Well, I think Bob was -- he was just -- my dad was older and he -- my dad was pretty demanding, and Bob was always -- Bob was a real helper to my mom and dad. He was, you know, not a talk-back person that I remember, just a real good kid. And I'm not exactly sure what Bob did when he got out of high school, because at that point in time I was moving to Fargo and I was busy with my own life, so I can't even tell you exactly where Bob went when he graduated high school, but I know he graduated.
- 24 Q. Your father had health issues at the end of life?
 - A. Yeah. My father -- from the time he was 62 he no longer

- worked. He had had an injury at work, had fallen off a building or something and broke his elbow, and so he, you know, he needed help with the yard. And he was, like I said, he was kind of demanding.
- Q. Did Bob take care of him at the end of his life?
- A. Bob did, yes. And my mother. He took care of my mother for a year and about four months. She had a blockage and a bypass and got -- all of her lower extremities got gangrenous, and she had to have her intestines removed and she fed through her heart with TPN. And Bob for a year and a half put his life aside and took care of -- lived with her and did every single thing for her that she wanted and enjoyed. And Bob told me that he should -- it should never be thought of as work, but that it was something that he was
 - Q. And he took care of your mother as well at the end of her life?
- 18 A. Yep.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19 Q. Or father, rather?

honored to do.

20 A. Father. My father was -- all of us took care of my dad
21 on and off for ten years. My dad had strokes and almost was
22 blind. And Bob was very compassionate. And we all, I mean,
23 we come from a family that -- it's like an old-fashion,
24 where you take care of your parents and you -- you just do
25 that.

- Q. Okay. So how often did you see Bob on a regular basis?
- 2 A. After -- let's see. I moved to Fargo when I was towards
- 3 30. I didn't see Bob a lot except holidays, a wedding, a
- 4 | new baby being born, because I was in North Dakota and he
- 5 was in Minnesota. So I can't tell you all the first places
- 6 that maybe Bob lived or -- I know he got married and he was
- 7 | married for almost ten years. And I did, I did see him, you
- 8 know, on and off when I'd come home to visit, but it wasn't
- 9 like you came home every week. And I didn't call him all
- 10 | the time. And as life went on after, I think, after Bob got
- divorced, he moved to California and then I really didn't
- 12 | see him -- you know, I didn't see him for a few years.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. And he came back from California before my mother passed
- away and took care of her. That's when I saw him the most.
- 16 Q. So I'm going to fast forward to this past December. Bob
- 17 | came to live with you, didn't he?
- 18 A. Yes. He called me up and said he -- where he was
- 19 living, the property had been purchased and the house was to
- 20 be destroyed and he had to move. And he --
- 21 | Q. And this was a -- stop you there -- this is a house in
- 22 Minnetonka?
- 23 A. In Minnetonka, right. And he was having some difficulty
- 24 | finding a place to live and asked me if he could come up and
- spend a little time with me. And I said, oh, that would be

- great, I can use the -- winter was coming, shovel snow, we
- 2 can get reacquainted and help with cooking and just visit.
- 3 And I didn't care how long he stayed for. I knew it was
- 4 going to be longer than two weeks. And after he got there
- 5 I, you know, I thought stay till spring, if you have to.
- 6 And we really never discussed any length of time after that,
- 7 | that he would stay, but I knew he would eventually be
- 8 leaving.
- 9 O. So he moved in mid December then?
- 10 A. I would say it was right -- I can't remember exactly,
- 11 but maybe a week or two before Christmas.
- 12 Q. Can you describe Bob's daily routine? What did he do?
- 13 A. Well, he loved to eat, so he did cooking. And he slept
- 14 | in a little bit in the morning. And I was gone a lot during
- 15 the day, but he was working on a project. He didn't at
- 16 | first share it with me. He said he had this great idea and
- 17 he'd been working on it for quite sometime and he would tell
- 18 | me when he was ready to really share it.
- 19 Q. And this is -- stop you there. He's talking about a
- 20 Pepsi --
- 21 A. Yes, he's talking about his Pepsi project.
- 22 Q. We will talk about that in a bit. What else did he do
- on a daily basis besides -- okay.
- 24 | A. Well, he read the paper every day from front to back. I
- 25 took the paper. And he was real big on news. He watched

- the news morning and night. And there were other -- Bob and
 I are both interested in history. He didn't watch stupid

 stuff on TV. He just -- he likes National Geographic,
- 4 history and politics. He was pretty big on watching a lot
- of political things, but no stupid, nonsense, crime. That
- 6 kind of stuff didn't interest him.
- Q. And what was Bob's general mood while he was living with you?
- A. Oh, real good mood. We always got along great. He was so gentle to me and always caring and telling me how wonderful I was and just a very sensitive person.
- 12 Q. Did you two do things together?
- A. Well, we didn't go out and eat, because Bob liked to
- cook at home and he had favorites, and he would have meals
- ready for me a lot of times when I got home. And he loved
- 16 | the movies and the theater. He's a pretty artsy person.
- 17 And we went to several movies. And you are going to ask me
- 18 | what they were and I'm not going to be able to remember
- 19 them, but we went on Tuesdays. It is senior day for \$5 and
- 20 free popcorn. So we went to several of them. I am sure we
- 21 | missed a couple Tuesdays, but we had a lot -- we enjoyed
- 22 that.
- Q. Bob had a normal routine?
- 24 A. I would say, for a person of our age or his age, I would
- 25 say it was pretty normal. I have friends that are his age

- 1 that they don't do too much during the day. They hang out
- 2 or, you know, that's about it.
- 3 Q. Does Bob drink alcohol?
- 4 A. You know, I think two times in four months I went to the
- 5 liquor store for him, and he wanted a six-pack of Bud Light.
- 6 That was it. I don't -- I am not a drinker. I don't have
- 7 | alcohol at my house. I don't smoke and I don't drink. And
- 8 Bob didn't smoke. And I don't know if you could say two
- 9 times in four months was drinking. It's not, certainly, not
- 10 a lot.
- 11 Q. How often did he go to the bar?
- 12 A. Never. Never.
- Q. So he's a homebody then?
- 14 A. He's just a homebody, yeah. We liked just being home
- and snacking and watching TV and that was it.
- 16 Q. So you mentioned earlier this Pepsi. Can you tell me
- about Bob's Pepsi idea?
- 18 A. Well, when he finally did show it all to me -- he was
- 19 working on it, and he worked on it a lot at my house. I
- 20 would say every day. He was making a new -- new label for
- 21 | Pepsi-Cola, because Pepsi stock was pretty well down.
- 22 There's so many sodas out there now that the competition is
- really tough; and it seems like if you have a good-looking
- can, sometimes that's what the young people buy. As a
- 25 matter of fact, I just noticed they put Michael Jackson back

- on it, so it must be -- you know, young kids like kind of
- 2 hip stuff.
- 3 Q. He's designing a --
- 4 A. He was designing something new for Pepsi-Cola. And did
- 5 they know about it? I don't think so, but he was working on
- 6 that and going to present it to them.
- 7 Q. When you say "present it to" Pepsi, what was he going to
- 8 present to them?
- 9 A. Well, he was going to present this poster he had made
- 10 up. And he actually had been to the print shop several
- 11 times, and he had been designing the poster, been to the
- 12 library.
- 13 Q. And you -- I'll stop you there, Janet. Can you describe
- 14 this poster for us?
- 15 A. Yes. It's a space poster, and it's just what he thought
- 16 | would be a really cool thing with the times and -- I don't
- 17 | know. I thought I gave you a picture of it. I don't know
- 18 if you could show them to --
- 19 Q. Would it refresh your memory if I hand you this --
- 20 A. Yes. Yeah.
- 21 Q. -- so you can describe it to the jury?
- 22 A. Yeah, it would. I actually picked this up at the print
- 23 shop right after the incident that brought Robert here.
- Q. Don't show it to the jury, Janet. But can you
- 25 describe --

- 1 Okay. Well, it's a space odyssey on -- a space man on 2 a -- wherever he is at. I can see a bridge here and --3 there's a lot to it, and it's kind of hard to explain it, but it says Pepsi on it and it says earth altering, which 4 5 would be your first drink of Pepsi, earth altering. And it 6 says a new direction for everyone, everywhere, presenting a 7 new age of enlightenment, making the world equal for 8 everyone, defining the future. I think it's kind of cool. 9 So how much time did Bob spend making this poster and 10 making this new can for Pepsi? 11 Oh, he worked on it a lot every day. He went to the 12 library. He was looking for the perfect ideas to put 13 together to create this. And I took him to the library a 14 variety of times. And I can't tell you specifically how 15 many hours, because I wasn't around every day. I was doing 16 my own business and -- but I know he did work on it every 17 day. 18 Q. And he talked about his Pepsi plans a lot, didn't he? 19 A. Yes. He shared quite a bit with me. And we actually --20 I agreed that I would go with him to the Pepsi stockholders 21 meeting, and so we started investigating that. And we 22 bought some -- he and I split some Pepsi stock. We didn't 23 buy a lot of it. We only needed to buy one share. I think
 - Q. How many -- you think you bought ten shares?

we bought ten or so.

24

25

- 1 A. Nine, eight, nine, ten. Enough to make us not look too
- 2 cheap. That was our -- and then --
- 3 Q. So the two of you had a plan to go to the shareholders'
- 4 meeting. Do you remember when the shareholders' meeting was
- 5 going to occur?
- 6 A. Well, I think it was supposed to be about -- it was
- 7 going to be in May somewhere before the 15th. I can't
- 8 remember exact date now after all this.
- 9 Q. Would it refresh your memory to take a look at a letter?
- 10 A. Yeah, it would. It would.
- 11 Q. Would you tell me what that is?
- 12 A. This is a letter that Bob received from manager of
- shareholder relations, is the letterhead.
- 14 Q. And you have seen this before, correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. You recognize it?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. And he had --
- 20 Q. So would you describe it for us, please, Janet?
- 21 A. Okay. It says, "This is in response to your letter
- requesting instructions to attend the next annual meeting.
- 23 I apologize for the delay in responding to your letter.
- 24 Historically, PepsiCo's annual meeting of shareholders is
- 25 held on the first Wednesday in May."

	PATTERSON - DIRECT-
1	THE COURT: Ms. Patterson, would you slow down
2	just a little bit for the reporter when you read?
3	THE WITNESS: Oh, certainly.
4	THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.
5	THE WITNESS: I thought I was in slow motion,
6	but
7	THE COURT: Mr. Rank.
8	MR. RANK: Sorry. I hesitate to interrupt
9	Ms. Patterson, but I don't see the relevance of this line of
10	testimony, so I'm just objecting on relevance.
11	THE COURT: Mr. Kelley.
12	MR. KELLEY: It goes to Mr. Ivers' state of mind
13	during a relevant time period, so during this time period
14	prior to February 27th, what he was doing, what he was
15	thinking about.
16	THE COURT: Okay. Well, I don't know do we
17	have that in the record? My notes don't reflect when he got
18	to Fargo and before the arrest. I assume that's the time
19	frame you are aiming at?
20	MR. KELLEY: So it would have been mid December
21	when he arrived at West Fargo.
22	THE COURT: Okay. So this is relevant to show
23	that during the time period of what he was doing?
24	MR. KELLEY: Yes.
25	THE COURT: Not threatening people? Is that it?

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 193 of 329 --PATTERSON - DIRECT-1 Something other than --2 MR. KELLEY: Right. 3 THE COURT: Okay. Well, to the extent it gives background for us, it is admissible. But could you shorten 4 5 it up a little bit? 6 MR. KELLEY: Yes. Absolutely. 7 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you. 8 BY MR. KELLEY: 9 Q. Okay. So he wrote -- Bob wrote other letters. Let's go 10 back to the letter you were reading. What is this letter 11 communicating to Bob, generally speaking? 12 A. About when -- we were uncertain about the date of the 13 stockholder meeting. And she wrote back and told us that, 14 you know, we were welcomed to come and what the dates were. 15 And then I went on to make reservations in a hotel and 16 flight arrangements to go to this stockholders' meeting. 17 And then, of course --18 Q. Where was the stockholders' meeting? 19 A. It was in New Bern, North Carolina. Is it North Carolina or South Carolina? I can't even remember now with -- but New Bern. I believe it's North Carolina.

- 20
- 21
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. But it could have been South Carolina. I, yeah, I am
- 24 mixed up with hearing all the stuff on the weather now, if
- 25 it is North or South Carolina. In a little town there.

- 1 It's where they hold it every year.
- 2 Q. So Bob sent some other letters to various people in the
- 3 Pepsi organization about his ideas, didn't he?
- 4 A. That I cannot tell you exactly if he did. If you showed
- 5 me a letter, I would --
- 6 Q. I'm going to show you a letter here. Do you recognize
- 7 this?
- 8 A. Yes. Yes, I do. But at this time I was not with Bob.
- 9 He was not with me in August of 2017, but this is -- I made
- 10 this copy of this letter that he had sent.
- 11 Q. Do you recognize the handwriting as Bob's?
- 12 A. Yes. Absolutely.
- 13 Q. And --
- 14 A. This is again to this same lady.
- 15 Q. Okay. Who is that letter to?
- 16 A. It's to Marzita Bacoli [phonetic] and -- can I read the
- 17 letter? It says, Dear Marzita Bacoli: You were very kind
- 18 | to send me the attached letter. I am going out -- let's
- 19 see -- in hopes to make a pitch to PepsiCo. The attached
- 20 letter to Jim Pohlad is -- I can't even say the word.
- 21 Q. That's all right.
- 22 A. Self-explanatory. It feels strange to be -- strange to
- 23 | make Pepsi to get me -- anyway --
- Q. So he's asking -- what is he asking here for?
- 25 A. Can you help me get an appointment with the PepsiCo

- 1 major decision makers. He's asking for an appointment to
- 2 present his -- to present his post -- his can, new Pepsi can
- 3 cover.
- 4 Q. Okay. So Bob is spending a lot of time working on his
- 5 Pepsi idea.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Okay. And he's planning to go out to New Bern with you;
- 8 is that correct?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 | Q. Okay. In May?
- 11 A. In May.
- 12 Q. I'm going to transition to something else here. When
- Bob was living with you in West Fargo, how did he get
- 14 around?
- 15 A. I took him or he didn't go anywhere, because -- he
- 16 | really just stayed home all the time, and if I took him to
- the grocery store or I took him to the print shop or I took
- 18 | him to the bank to meet with this gentleman. He, yeah, he
- 19 was pretty much homeward bound.
- 20 Q. Did he have a car?
- 21 A. Well, not until a couple weeks before he left. We
- just -- we purchased a vehicle, so he was going to be able
- 23 to have wheels.
- Q. So when did he purchase this vehicle, do you think?
- 25 A. Oh, I would say it would be about two weeks before he

- 1 was arrested.
- Q. Okay. So if he was arrested on April 20th, it would
- 3 have been the first, second week of April?
- 4 A. Right.
- 5 Q. How many times did he leave Fargo after he came to live
- 6 with you?
- 7 A. Just one time and --
- 8 Q. Can you describe this one time?
- 9 A. Yes. He took a bus to Minneapolis and then back to
- 10 Hopkins. It was a one-day bus ride. He was going to -- he
- 11 needed to get some information out of his storage or
- 12 | somewhere about the Pepsi -- he had received a letter and he
- 13 | -- he needed to get that mail. Plus, he was going to the
- 14 bank. So he left in the morning.
- 15 Q. So he was going to get these Pepsi things from Hopkins?
- 16 A. Yeah. Right, right. From Hopkins. He left in the
- morning. I think the bus left at, oh, man, 7 or 9:00 in the
- 18 morning. It was going to really be tight for him, because
- 19 he wanted to come back that night. And he got to the bus
- depot, took another bus to Hopkins. And then it was snowing
- 21 | really bad when mid -- through the day it started snowing.
- 22 Anyway, he got all of his things accomplished, and he said
- 23 he had to run to get on the bus. To get back to the bus
- depot in Minneapolis, he had to catch the bus in Hopkins, go
- 25 back to Minneapolis, because the bus left at 9:00 at night

- 1 in Minneapolis. And then as it turns out, it was, by the
- 2 time they got to Alexandria, it was storming so bad they had
- 3 to pull over. I think he said the bus had gone off the
- 4 highway and it had to -- they were stranded in Alexandria
- 5 until the storm calmed down, and he didn't get into Fargo
- 6 until 4:00 in the morning.
- 7 Q. How did he get home?
- 8 A. Then I picked him up. I don't live too terribly far
- 9 from the bus station, maybe a mile.
- 10 Q. So do you remember when, approximately, this one bus
- 11 trip was?
- 12 A. That was in March. Boy, I don't have that date either,
- 13 | but --
- 14 Q. Would it be the end of March?
- 15 A. Yeah, it was near the end of March.
- 16 Q. Okay. Is it possible, based on your memory, it could
- 17 have been a few days later?
- 18 A. It could have, because I do not have the date. I could
- 19 just tell you it was a bad snowstorm. I probably -- I guess
- 20 | if I had known a little bit more about it I could have
- 21 | looked up the date, because I probably have it on my
- 22 | calendar at home.
- 23 Q. All right. But he only left West Fargo once, as far as
- 24 you remember?
- 25 A. That's the only time, yes.

- 1 Q. And he came right back?
- 2 A. Came right back.
- 3 Q. Okay. Now I want to talk about February 27th.
- 4 A. Okay.
- Q. There was a phone call from his attorneys that day. Can
- 6 you describe what was happening that morning?
- 7 A. We were having coffee upstairs, watching the news. I'm
- 8 going to say we were watching Good Morning America, because
- 9 that's on till 9:00 or something, but I could be wrong. It
- 10 could have been a little bit later. Anyway, he got a phone
- 11 | call and he excused himself and went downstairs to talk on
- 12 the phone, and I stayed upstairs with the television on, and
- 13 | that's the way that went.
- 14 Q. So Bob is downstairs. Can you describe your house for
- 15 us?
- 16 A. I live in a bi-level. And he -- he had a bedroom
- downstairs and the family room. And I just know that he
- 18 | went down there, and I am thinking that he was in the
- 19 bedroom. I didn't go down when he was talking on the phone,
- 20 and I had the television on, but I did hear him talking
- 21 | loud, and I don't know for how long.
- 22 Q. So can you describe what he was saying on this phone
- 23 call?
- 24 | A. No, I wouldn't be able to tell you one word, because I
- 25 had the television on myself. And I just knew that he was

- 1 -- he was speaking louder than, you know, than if I was2 sitting in front of him.
- 3 Q. Okay. Then I'm going to move to -- okay. So he has
- 4 this phone call. What does he do after the phone call?
- 5 A. After the phone call I believe he came upstairs. And I
- 6 said, boy, that -- I think I said that was kind of loud.
- 7 Q. What did he say?
- 8 A. And that was about, that was about -- he said something
- 9 about it was a lawyer he was talking to and he already had
- 10 everything taken care of. He didn't really need him. And
- 11 that was the end of the conversation. Bob didn't share a
- 12 lot of his -- what was going on in his life. We didn't
- 13 really talk about it.
- 14 Q. Okay. So he didn't really talk about the phone call
- much after?
- 16 A. No, no.
- 17 Q. What was his mood after the phone call?
- 18 A. He was in -- he was in a good mood.
- 19 Q. So after this phone call, yelling a bit, and then he was
- in a good mood?
- 21 A. Yeah. He came upstairs and he was just in a -- yeah. I
- don't remember if he came up the minute after, but when he
- 23 did come up, yeah. It was shortly after the phone call.
- Q. Okay. Did he talk about this phone call much afterward?
- 25 A. No, no.

- 1 Q. Okay. Let's move to March 14th. You were paid a visit
- 2 by a couple of marshals. Do you remember that?
- 3 A. Yes, I do. It was kind of unnerving for me, because I
- 4 lead a pretty quiet, nice life. And I went downstairs, and
- 5 they were ringing the doorbell. I didn't know who they
- 6 were. I opened the door. I didn't open the storm door, but
- 7 I opened the door.
- 8 Q. Ms. Patterson, what time of the day was it?
- 9 A. It was once again in the morning. I can't tell you
- 10 exactly, but we could say 9:00, 9:30, in that area.
- 11 Q. What was Bob doing at this time?
- 12 A. He was sleeping, as far as I know.
- Q. Okay. So describe to me what you remember after the
- 14 marshals arrived.
- 15 A. Well, I went down -- they asked if Robert Ivers was
- 16 | there. And I said yes, he's downstairs sleeping. I said
- 17 | I'll get him. And I went downstairs and knocked on the door
- 18 and opened it, and Bob was in bed. And I said can you come
- 19 up, there's a couple of gentlemen outside the door wanting
- 20 to talk to you. So I went back upstairs.
- 21 Q. Okay. You went back upstairs. What did you do then?
- 22 A. I went back upstairs and kind of stood in front of the
- door, and Bob came upstairs. And when he saw them, he, he
- 24 | yelled get or -- I think -- I don't know if he said what do
- you want, get out of here. And I am like wow, you know. I

- was kind of in shock. I didn't know what was going on. And then he, he -- I think he several times said just get out of here, get out of here.
 - Q. Okay. So I'll stop you there. How many times did Bob slam the door while the marshals were there, to your memory?
 - A. Well, there was no door for him to slam. I don't have a door coming up the stairs. I, as far as I remember, I was standing in front of the storm door and he was kind of standing in back of me on maybe the top, top step or something and maybe -- maybe he came up on the landing, but
- 12 Q. Do you remember him punching the wall?

there is no door to slam.

in a different direction.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

17

18

- A. No, I don't remember that. And I don't have any
 markings on -- I have been asked that, and I don't have any
 markings on the wall at all. That would be something I have
 -- if that happened, I don't know. I must have been looking
 - Q. So the marshals are there for how long?
- A. I can't tell you that either. I was just -- I was
 really shocked over everything that was going on. I suppose
 they could have been there for ten minutes. I don't know if
 it was -- it wasn't very long.
- Q. And after the marshals left, how was Bob?
- A. Well, he went back downstairs and just cooled off. And
- I said, well, what -- you know, I wondered what it was all

- about and he really never told me. I guess -- I'm going to
- 2 take that back. He just said I guess it was over some phone
- 3 conversation he had and we let it be.
- 4 Q. So let's talk about George Tallman. Have you heard that
- 5 name before?
- 6 A. Yes, I have.
- 7 Q. Did you know who it is?
- 8 A. It was a man that Bob got acquainted with and Bob ended
- 9 up helping him and living with him for about -- I don't know
- 10 how long -- three years, maybe.
- 11 Q. How much do you know about Mr. Tallman?
- 12 | A. I really don't know anything about him. I never met
- 13 him. I never was to the house. I couldn't even tell you
- 14 | where the house was. I was -- I lived in Fargo and I -- I
- don't even know if I really talked to Bob during that span
- 16 | that he lived with George Tallman. I would hear
- occasionally through my other brother that spent some time
- 18 | with him -- I would say how's Bob. And he would say, oh,
- 19 yeah, everything is good.
- 20 Q. So you came to learn that Bob had a lawsuit over an
- 21 insurance claim involving Mr. Tallman, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- MR. RANK: Objection. Leading.
- 24 THE COURT: Sustained.

25

- 1 BY MR. KELLEY:
- Q. What did you know about the insurance case with
- 3 Mr. Tallman?
- 4 A. I really -- I really don't know anything about the
- 5 insurance case other -- I mean, I only knew about the
- 6 insurance case after Mr. Tallman died. And I guess I -- I
- 7 don't know if I talked to Bob, I can't tell you, or through
- 8 my brother. He told me that there was some -- some reason
- 9 Bob wasn't getting paid for the insurance case, and I can't
- 10 tell you what that was. I still don't know why he didn't.
- 11 Q. How often -- so Bob came to live with you in December.
- 12 How often did he talk about this insurance case while he was
- 13 | living with you?
- 14 A. He just told me once that it was over with. He said
- it's all over and I moved on.
- 16 Q. Okay. So how often on a daily basis did he talk about
- 17 | it?
- 18 A. Oh, we didn't talk about it. Maybe -- I don't know. I
- 19 suppose he could have -- something could have been said
- 20 about it another time, but I really -- we didn't discuss it.
- 21 | I didn't know anything about it. And the man was gone, and
- 22 he didn't get paid, and it's over with. That's the way I
- 23 looked at it.
- Q. You have heard the name Judge Wilhelmina Wright now.
- 25 How often did Bob mention Judge Wright while he was living

```
-PATTERSON - DIRECT-
1
       with you?
 2
       A. Well, a week ago I wouldn't have even known her name.
 3
       And I didn't -- he didn't mention her. He didn't talk about
       her.
 4
 5
         So on a daily basis how often?
 6
       A. No, not at all.
 7
                 THE COURT: Mr. Kelley, could you look at
 8
       611(a)(2)? And then if you'd come over to the side bar with
 9
       counsel, I would like to discuss a matter.
10
                 You can stretch while the lawyers and I are
11
       talking.
12
                          (Side-bar discussion.)
13
                 THE COURT: Mr. Kelley, here's where I am at. I
14
       am somewhere between the heavy handedness that lets me use
15
       611 and Lance Ito. Now, you are too young to remember who
16
       that is, but that's a person that loses total control of the
17
       courtroom. Okay? So I don't really understand where we are
18
       going. To interrupt you I think is rude on my part, and I
19
       know counsel are hesitant to object, but, you know, it says
20
       mode and order of. So I think that we're wasting time.
21
                 MR. KELLEY: I'm close to being done.
22
                 THE COURT: Well, I just didn't know. And I
23
       hesitated to bring it up, because you should ask Mr. Scott
```

when I say 611 on one side and Lance Ito on the other, so

I'm somewhere I hope in the middle.

24

25

```
-PATTERSON - DIRECT-
1
                 MR. KELLEY: Okay.
 2
                 THE COURT: Okay?
 3
                 MR. RANK: Your Honor, thank you, because I did
       hesitate to object.
 4
 5
                 THE COURT: Right, but, well, and she's such a
 6
       nice lady.
 7
                 MR. KELLEY: I know I --
                 MR. RANK: Can I raise one other issue --
 8
 9
                 THE COURT: Yes, yes.
10
                 MR. RANK: -- is that I don't know if this is
       going to happen, but Mr. Scott raised the issue of Mr. Ivers
11
12
       spending time in jail in his opening, which I think is a
13
       nullification issue. It's not relevant to put that in. And
14
       so what I don't want to have Mr. Kelley do is ask about
       whether he's been sitting in jail for the last --
15
16
                 MR. KELLEY: I did not intend to.
17
                 MR. RANK: I just want to make sure, and also that
18
       Mr. Scott doesn't go there, but --
19
                 THE COURT: Okay.
20
                     (Side-bar discussion concluded.)
21
       BY MR. KELLEY:
22
           Okay. Ms. Patterson, we were talking about how often
23
       Bob talked about his insurance lawsuit and Judge Wright.
24
       A. Yes.
25
       Q. What was consuming his time while he was staying with
```

you?

1

- A. Well, his project with Pepsi and he did reading,

 watching TV. He didn't have a big agenda every day, because
- 4 he didn't.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- A. I don't know what else to tell you. That would be the
- 7 truth. He'd sleep. He'd take some naps. I think he was
- 8 | just enjoying living, being with me in an environment that
- 9 was quiet and happy, and it was just taking up every --
- 10 every bit of that that he could. And it was winter. He
- 11 doesn't like the cold. So he was just happy where he was
- 12 at.
- Q. So he was arrested on April 20th. Can you describe what
- 14 happened that day?
- 15 A. Yes, I can. That was very scary. I was -- my living
- 16 room is situated that I can see out in my front yard, and I
- was watching -- I was watching the news in the morning,
- 18 | having coffee. I would guess it would be maybe about 9:00.
- 19 And I saw all these men coming down the sidewalk. They were
- 20 dressed in black with armor and whatever. And I thought,
- 21 | well, I wonder who that is or what that's all about. And
- 22 then all of a sudden they were knocking on my door. And I
- 23 thought, well. So I went downstairs and I looked out, and
- they are all standing in front of me and said -- I can't
- remember exactly. It was either open the door or we will

- 1 knock it down or open the door or we will blow it down. And
- 2 I am, Ooh. I open the door right away. And I went
- 3 upstairs, and they just went right downstairs, and I never
- 4 talked to Bob again. And when they removed him from the
- 5 house, two men came upstairs and said they were going to
- 6 have to spend a couple hours searching. And I said okay, go
- 7 ahead. And that was it.
- 8 Q. And if you could just give me a second, please.
- 9 MR. KELLEY: No further questions, Your Honor.
- 10 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
- Is there any cross-examination?
- 12 MR. RANK: Yes, Your Honor. Thank you. Thank
- 13 you, Your Honor.
- 14 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 15 BY MR. RANK:
- 16 Q. Good afternoon, Ms. Patterson.
- 17 A. Good afternoon to you.
- 18 Q. My name is Tim Rank. I'm the prosecutor in this case.
- 19 A. Okay.
- Q. We haven't met before, have we?
- 21 A. No, we haven't.
- 22 Q. Ma'am, you testified here today that while Robert Ivers
- was living with you that you were gone a lot during the day.
- 24 You have a business; is that right?
- 25 A. Right.

- 1 Q. You sell Hunter Douglas window treatments?
- 2 A. Yes, I do.
- 3 Q. You have been doing that for 40 years, did you say?
- 4 A. Well, not quite 40, but at least 30.
- 5 Q. And so that keeps you busy during the daytime; is that
- 6 correct?
- 7 A. Yes. And I have friends, and I go to lunch, and I have
- 8 other -- I have grandchildren. I pick them up and do things
- 9 like that, so.
- 10 Q. And you I think testified that you don't know what
- 11 Robert Ivers was doing all the time; is that correct?
- 12 A. That's correct. I wouldn't know what he was doing all
- 13 | the time. I would just -- I have a huge table in my
- 14 basement. I sew draperies for a living, and he would have
- 15 stuff spread out on that, be working -- if I went
- 16 downstairs, he had his project. And I honestly couldn't
- 17 tell you about every minute, no.
- 18 Q. Okay. And I think what you said, you testified Bob
- 19 | didn't share a lot of what was going on in his life. I
- 20 think that's what you testified earlier.
- 21 | A. I did say that about his personal life. He didn't share
- 22 a lot.
- Q. Okay. And so I also think you testified that he was
- 24 gentle with you; is that right?
- 25 A. That's right.

- 1 Q. You sound like a pretty good sister.
- 2 A. I try.
- 3 Q. He came to live with you in December of last year; is
- 4 | that right?
- 5 A. That's right.
- 6 Q. And prior to that you really hadn't seen him since
- 7 really around 2000; is that right?
- 8 A. No. No, that -- that wouldn't be true. I have seen him
- 9 on occasion, but not a lot. I could have gone two years and
- 10 | didn't see him. I could have -- but I didn't see him every
- 11 | week, every month, but I did see him occasionally.
- 12 Q. So infrequently? Is that --
- 13 A. Infrequently. Where he was living, I can't remember if
- 14 he lived there for two or three years, I think I saw him a
- 15 | couple of times. I brought him some fruit and some beef,
- 16 and there we go.
- 17 Q. You're his sister. So you had said, again, that he was
- 18 | gentle to you; is that right?
- 19 A. That's right.
- 20 Q. Did you ever hear him or see him be less than gentle
- 21 | with other people?
- 22 A. No, I did not.
- 23 Q. So you never heard him, like, raise his voice or yell or
- 24 be aggressive with people?
- 25 A. Not in my presence. I don't like that kind of stuff, so

- 1 -- not in my presence, no. He didn't do it around my
- 2 house --
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 A. -- or with my friends.
- 5 Q. Because you don't approve of that?
- 6 A. No, I don't.
- 7 Q. And I'm sure your brother knows that.
- 8 A. Yes. I mean, I work with the public and I don't -- I
- 9 don't make any -- I don't have opinions of anybody. I like
- 10 | everybody. And if I don't like them, I go out in my car,
- 11 roll up the windows, get on the highway and talk to myself.
- 12 Q. Okay. And you had also said that, something to the
- effect of, you had your business, Bob had his own business
- and he didn't necessarily share that with you.
- 15 A. Well, we, to be perfectly honest, we didn't have a lot
- 16 in common. So whatever he had going on in his life, I guess
- 17 | I -- I'm not going to say I wasn't interested, but we didn't
- 18 talk about it.
- 19 Q. And so Mr. Kelley asked you about what you knew about
- 20 whether he was thinking about or working on or doing
- 21 | anything about a lawsuit at the time period that he was
- 22 living with you. Do you remember that question?
- 23 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. And if he was, would you necessarily know whether he
- 25 was?

- 1 A. No, I wouldn't have any way of knowing that because --
- 2 he did get some mail at my house, but I never opened his
- 3 mail. And, quite frankly, I was never home when the mailman
- 4 came, so if there was mail, he'd sort mine and his and I
- 5 | wasn't -- I didn't know what was going on with his mail.
- 6 Q. And that was his business?
- 7 A. That was his business. I have enough of my own that I,
- 8 at the age, I don't want anybody else's.
- 9 Q. And so let me ask you about that phone call that
- 10 Mr. Kelley asked you about. There was a phone call on
- 11 February 27th.
- 12 A. Right.
- 13 Q. Of this year.
- 14 A. Right.
- 15 Q. And I think what you testified was that Robert got the
- 16 call.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. That you two were upstairs watching TV.
- 19 A. Yep.
- Q. Had the TV on.
- 21 A. Right.
- 22 Q. He went downstairs with the phone.
- 23 A. Yes. He had his own cell phone.
- Q. Even though he was downstairs when he was talking, at
- 25 some point in time he started yelling loudly enough that you

- 1 could hear him upstairs.
- 2 A. I could just hear -- I couldn't make out what he was
- 3 talking about, but I could hear that he was being loud, yes.
- 4 I had the television on. As a matter of fact, I may have
- 5 turned it up a little bit so I didn't have to, you know, get
- 6 involved in it, but I couldn't tell you who he was talking
- 7 to or what he was talking about.
- 8 Q. So you actually turned the volume up to --
- 9 A. Well, I don't know. That, that I might have just thrown
- in there, but I could have easily turned it up.
- 11 Q. Okay. Because he was being loud?
- 12 A. He was being loud and I was listening to something.
- 13 Q. Okay. And I think you testified that after a while he
- 14 came back upstairs after the phone call was over.
- 15 A. Mm-hmm.
- 16 Q. And you said, I think you testified, he was in a good
- mood.
- 18 A. He was, yeah. He didn't say anything nasty to me or
- 19 | nasty. I said, well, I did say, well, what's that -- you
- 20 | were kind of loud, what's that about. He said, well, I was
- 21 | just speaking to a lawyer that called me and I already had
- 22 it taken care of, is what he said.
- Q. Okay. Ma'am, you already indicated that you hadn't
- 24 | heard him ever be less than gentle with other people or
- aggressive with other people. Is that your testimony?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- 2 Q. And had you ever heard him threaten anybody?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. Did you know, ma'am, that your brother had sent a number
- of threatening letters to district court judges in Hennepin
- 6 | County in Minnesota?
- 7 A. I had no idea, absolutely no idea.
- Q. And if he was doing something like that, he wouldn't
- 9 share that with you, would he?
- 10 A. I guess that's something I don't know, but probably he
- 11 | wouldn't share it with me. I couldn't be a hundred percent.
- 12 But if you say he was doing it, you must know it. I did not
- 13 know that.
- 14 Q. Well, let me ask you, ma'am -- again, I hesitate to do
- 15 this, but --
- 16 A. Go ahead.
- 17 | Q. Did you -- did you know that he was sending a bunch of
- 18 threatening letters to judges?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Did you know that he made a number of threatening phone
- 21 | calls to judges and left them on a voicemail --
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. -- for a judge? And did he share any of that stuff with
- 24 you?
- 25 A. No.

- Q. And is that the kind of thing you think he would share
- 2 with you?
- 3 A. I wouldn't share it with anybody. I wouldn't be --
- 4 Q. Would your brother know that you wouldn't approve of
- 5 that kind of --
- 6 A. Absolutely.
- 7 Q. And so if he had made a threat to a judge in this case,
- 8 he is not going to share that with you either, is he?
- 9 A. Well, he didn't share anything else, so I guess we would
- 10 have to presume that he wouldn't share that with me.
- 11 Q. You haven't heard him using aggressive language at all?
- 12 A. Not in front of me, no.
- Q. Okay. Ma'am, I'm going to show you something, if I can
- 14 approach, and just see if -- I'm assuming you haven't seen
- anything like this before. And I apologize for putting this
- 16 in front of you. But, first of all, do you recognize this
- 17 handwriting?
- 18 A. Yep.
- 19 Q. Whose handwriting is that?
- 20 A. I would say that's his.
- 21 Q. And is this something that -- if he sent that to a judge
- in Hennepin County, did he tell you about that?
- 23 A. No, no.
- 24 Q. Would that be something that you would have approved of?
- 25 A. No. But from the -- from the writing he must have been

- just very angry, because he's very neat and he's very -- so
- 2 | I would say something like that was just -- well, I don't
- 3 know. I would say he must have just all of a sudden been
- 4 very, very angry, because that isn't even his -- everything
- 5 is always in line and straight and symmetrical and -- so I
- 6 don't know. I don't know what that was about.
- 7 Q. Okay. Would you like it if you received something like
- 8 that?
- 9 A. Oh, well, of course not.
- 10 Q. You testified, ma'am, that in early April Mr. Ivers went
- down -- took a bus down to Minneapolis; is that right?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. You also testified that right around that same time
- 14 period, maybe a little bit after that, he bought a car; is
- 15 | that right?
- 16 A. Well, we had talked about doing that all winter. We
- 17 | were looking. And I had a client that didn't even have a
- 18 car for sale, and I -- we were just chatting, and he was
- 19 talking about getting a new car for his wife. And I said,
- 20 oh, are you thinking about selling it? And he said, well,
- 21 | yeah. And I said, well, what would you want for it? And,
- 22 you know, if you can find something that runs real good and
- is not a lot of drama with it and why not try to buy it.
- 24 | And that's what happened. So he said, yeah, well, I tell
- 25 you, I will sell it for X amount of dollars. And so Bob

- 1 looked at it, and we went for it. It wasn't real expensive.
- 2 It was just a -- I don't remember now if it's an '04, '08
- 3 Subaru, somewhere in that vicinity. And so after we did
- 4 that -- yeah.
- 5 Q. Okay. So Mr. Ivers bought a car sometime in -- of April
- 6 of --
- 7 A. Right. I guess I could look at the title and tell you,
- 8 but I don't have the title with me.
- 9 Q. A couple weeks before he was arrested?
- 10 A. Yeah, yeah.
- 11 Q. Okay. And you had been -- he had been looking or
- 12 thinking about buying --
- 13 A. Well, all winter we talked about -- because his previous
- 14 car had blown up. He had to get rid of it. The engine went
- and he had somebody come out and pick it up. So he didn't
- 16 have a car when he came to Fargo.
- 17 Q. But he over the course of the winter had been talking
- 18 | about getting a --
- 19 A. Right, right. Some sort of a car. He was going to have
- 20 a car when he went back.
- 21 Q. Okay.
- 22 A. And then this just came up, this car, so we did it.
- 23 Q. Talking about buying a car for a few months before he
- 24 actually bought a car?
- 25 A. Yeah, yeah. Well, he needed one. I mean, you know,

-PATTERSON - CROSS-

```
1
       pretty tough to get around down here without a car.
 2
           Okay. Thank you very much, ma'am.
       Ο.
 3
       A. You bet.
                 MR. RANK: No further questions, Your Honor.
 4
 5
                 THE COURT: Thank you.
 6
                 Ladies and gentlemen, I want to remind you about
 7
       Preliminary Instruction No. 4, when someone characterizes
 8
       something as a threat. I want you to remember this.
 9
       defendant made a threat to murder a United States Judge.
10
       You have to determine whether or not the communication is a
11
       threat, not the judge or any of the witnesses. Okay? I
12
       just want to make sure there was an understanding of that.
13
                 Mr. Kelley, is there further examination?
14
                 MR. KELLEY: No, Your Honor. Thank you.
15
                 THE COURT: You may be excused. Thank you,
16
       Ms. Patterson.
                 THE WITNESS: Yes.
17
18
                 MR. SCOTT: Come on, Bob. Bob, walk up. You saw
19
       how you get sworn in.
20
                 THE DEFENDANT: I'm the boogeyman.
21
                 THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, good afternoon.
                                                         Would you
22
       raise your right hand and please stand for the jurors, look
23
       at the jurors.
24
                 THE DEFENDANT: Hi, judge.
25
```

1	ROBERT IVERS,
2	called on behalf of himself, was duly sworn, was examined
3	and testified as follows:
4	THE DEFENDANT: I do.
5	THE COURT: Please be seated.
6	THE DEFENDANT: Now I'm going to speak. I have
7	had to sit there since Monday morning. Don't anyone
8	chastise me or tell me. I have had to sit there
9	THE COURT: Mr. Ivers.
10	THE DEFENDANT: for four days.
11	THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, here, let me tell you. I'm
12	supposed to have control over the courtroom.
13	THE DEFENDANT: Judge, you stuck me in jail for
14	five months when you could have let me out on the street
15	walking around during this trial.
16	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, if you want to
17	be excused.
18	THE DEFENDANT: No. Let's move forward on this
19	case.
20	THE COURT: Be excused.
21	No, we're not going to move forward with the case.
22	Ladies and gentlemen, you are excused. If you
23	would go with the courtroom deputy, please.
24	IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT
25	THE COURT: Please be seated.

1	The record should show we are proceeding outside
2	the courtroom without the jury.
3	Mr. Ivers, you have very good lawyers. I'm not
4	going to give you any legal advice. Okay?
5	THE DEFENDANT: I don't want any.
6	THE COURT: Good. You have to be a passive person
7	here until you are posed a question. That's the rules we
8	operate under. You are not to make statements without being
9	asked a question. We're not going to have worked this hard
10	and gone this far with this case and let you get a mistrial.
11	So if you can't behave, I'm going to have you removed from
12	the courtroom and counsel can examine you and we will put
13	you on the video. Now, what do you want?
14	THE DEFENDANT: I want to sit right here and tell
15	my story.
16	THE COURT: Okay. Well, you better follow
17	
	Mr. Scott's advice, not mine, Mr. Scott's advice.
18	Mr. Scott's advice, not mine, Mr. Scott's advice. And if you need time to have a conference with him
18 19	
	And if you need time to have a conference with him
19	And if you need time to have a conference with him outside the presence of myself and everybody else, we will
19 20	And if you need time to have a conference with him outside the presence of myself and everybody else, we will do that. Do you want to take a recess, so you can talk to
19 20 21	And if you need time to have a conference with him outside the presence of myself and everybody else, we will do that. Do you want to take a recess, so you can talk to Mr. Scott about how you are supposed to behave?
19 20 21 22	And if you need time to have a conference with him outside the presence of myself and everybody else, we will do that. Do you want to take a recess, so you can talk to Mr. Scott about how you are supposed to behave? THE DEFENDANT: I'm ready to rock and roll right
19 20 21 22 23	And if you need time to have a conference with him outside the presence of myself and everybody else, we will do that. Do you want to take a recess, so you can talk to Mr. Scott about how you are supposed to behave? THE DEFENDANT: I'm ready to rock and roll right now. Let's do it.

	IVERS - DIRECT
1	THE CLERK: All rise.
2	IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT
3	THE COURT: Please be seated.
4	Counsel, you may proceed.
5	MR. SCOTT: Sure.
6	DIRECT EXAMINATION
7	BY MR. SCOTT:
8	Q. Bob, can you tell the jury, first of all, how old a man
9	are you?
10	A. I'm 65.
11	Q. Okay. And why don't you give the jury just a little bit
12	of your background. Where are you from?
13	A. Can we talk about how my day started today?
14	Q. You want to talk about your case now?
15	A. Yes. Can we talk about how my day starts every day?
16	Q. We will get to that. We will get to that. But if you
17	want, okay. How did your day start today?
18	A. Well, they got every day that I been here I don't
19	come in this suit coat.
20	MS. ALLYN: Objection. Relevancy.
21	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, Mr. Ivers has
22	been detained, as he told you before you left the courtroom.
23	That fact of his detention has no bearing at all. He's
24	entitled like every other person accused of a crime to the
25	presumption of innocence. Okay? And the fact that he's

- been detained is of no concern to you. Okay? Clearly, as
- 2 his statement told you, he wasn't happy with it, but it
- 3 | happened. It's in the past. But he's still entitled to the
- 4 presumption of innocence. Okay?
- 5 Mr. Scott, you may proceed.
- 6 THE DEFENDANT: How do I start my day.
- 7 BY MR. SCOTT:
- 8 Q. Okay. But let's go back. Let's talk about you for just
- 9 a minute. Okay?
- 10 A. Talk.
- 11 Q. Okay. Well, you are the one that's going to be doing
- 12 | the talking. Tell us where you grew up. Okay. Well, I
- 13 | won't ask that. Tell us --
- 14 A. About the case.
- 15 Q. Tell us about -- listen. Let's just go straight to it.
- 16 We won't talk about anything other --
- 17 A. Straight to the case.
 - Q. Tell us about February 27, 2018.
- 19 A. Let's start with how this all happened.
- 20 Q. Well, okay.

- 21 A. Let's start with Judge Wright and how it all happened.
- 22 Q. Okay. Well, then let's go back to that.
- 23 A. Start at the beginning.
- Q. Starting a little before the beginning, but let's start
- 25 at the beginning. Prior to 2015, Bob, prior to 2015 --

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. -- had you ever been in federal court?
- 3 A. 2015.
- 4 Q. When your case --
- 5 A. I don't know. I don't know. It's a long time ago.
- 6 Q. Okay. In 2015, Bob --
- 7 A. I have nice teeth, but they are in this box, and they
- 8 hurt when I put them in.
- 9 Q. 2015, Bob.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. The insurance company CMFG removed your case from state
- 12 court to federal court; isn't that right?
- 13 A. Yes, they did. I had registered it. I had -- let me
- 14 finish my statement.
- I had an attorney. It took me three years while I
- 16 | lived in my car -- I know it's difficult to believe, but it
- took three years to find an attorney. All the attorneys
- 18 | wanted one-third. My friend died. He left me a hundred
- 19 thousand, and no attorney would touch the case unless I gave
- them \$33,000. I was deeply, deeply resentful. My friend
- 21 | died. Their friend didn't die, mine died, and they wanted
- 22 | 33 grand, and I refused to do it.
- I finally found a team of attorneys, some young
- 24 men, about your age in the green shirt there, that would
- 25 | handle it for 10 Gs. They would do the paperwork; but if it

-IVERS - DIRECT-

went to court, they wanted the 33. And I said okay, that's workable, try to get me the hundred grand and I will give you ten. Let me clear my throat. One was Eric Peterson.

One was Demetri Lametti. Demetri -- they did the case. It was beautifully done, beautifully executed. It's the way the court system wanted to see it. And they took it down to district court and filed it into district court. And you don't have to make outrageous demands. They automatically give you a jury trial. And so it was registered.

Everything was copacetic. The system said yes, this looks good, it is quality, it is fine, it is the way it should be.

Then Demetri Lametti got an offer he couldn't refuse. A friend had moved to Hawaii and said you've got to come with me and you've got to come over here, and he dropped out of the case. And Eric Peterson did not want to pay the \$500 filing fee to be able to work within the federal system. The case I think might have been held in this room. It was in -- the trial with Judge Wright was -- I know she's on the third floor in here, but it might have been in this courtroom here. Nonetheless, he did not want to file. And it was such a simplistic case. It was just simple, my friend. It wasn't all full of case law and all kinds of fancy lawyering things that you need to do, all high-end lawyer stuff, Armani suits. No. It was very simple; he died and I want my money. And so I handled the

case. And I have a lot of experience with court and court cases, because I have sued people in the past, because in America if you feel an injustice has been done to you, it is your right, your right to file a court case. It's your right. And so I have a lot -- I had a lot of court experience.

And what happened was that the insurance company just to be smarmy moved it over into federal court, because they probably thought it would throw me for a loop, and it didn't because the federal court I found is even easier to negotiate than the district court, so --

MS. ALLYN: Objection. Narrative.

THE DEFENDANT: Now, I can ramble, so put me back on track.

15 BY MR. SCOTT:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

16

22

23

24

25

- Q. Yeah, I'll get you back on track.
- 17 A. But I like to move fast. None of this slow stuff.

18 THE COURT: Okay, Mr. Ivers. Mr. Ivers. Mr.

19 Ivers, you have to listen to your lawyer's question and not go beyond what he asks. Okay?

21 THE DEFENDANT: Okay. Let's roll.

BY MR. SCOTT:

- Q. I'm going to help you along. I'm going to help you along.
- A. I had to sit here for four days listening to my name

- 1 being bashed.
- Q. Okay. So I'm going to show you some documents here that
- 3 you brought to your case. They are your case documents.
- 4 A. Get them in.
- 5 Q. Okay. So the first one I am going to show you, which is
- 6 marked for identification as Defense Exhibit 1, is actually
- 7 | filed in the district court as Document 1.1. Take a look
- 8 and tell me if it is familiar to you.
- 9 A. Yes. It's the CMFG Life Insurance case.
- 10 Q. Right. It is the case that you filed, correct?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And you filed it, I think you were explaining to the
- 13 jury, you filed it under your own name, that is, you
- 14 filed --
- 15 A. There I am. That's me.
- 16 Q. And I am looking at page 7 of it?
- 17 A. Yeah.
- 18 Q. And that's your signature or a copy of it?
- 19 A. Yeah, that's me.
- 20 MR. SCOTT: We will offer Defense Exhibit 1.
- 21 THE DEFENDANT: Look, I want to say something.
- 22 THE COURT: Mr. Ivers. Mr. Ivers.
- MR. SCOTT: Wait. Wait. First I have to do these
- 24 things.
- THE DEFENDANT: Yeah. No

	IVERS - DIRECT
1	MR. SCOTT: I have to do it.
2	THE DEFENDANT: I'm fast-paced, I dial direct, and
3	I want to thank the jury right now. I know you had to sit
4	through a lot of boring blabber.
5	MS. ALLYN: Objection. There is no question
6	before this witness.
7	THE DEFENDANT: This end of it is going to move
8	much faster.
9	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, we are going to
10	take another recess.
11	THE DEFENDANT: No. Come on.
12	THE COURT: We are going to take another recess.
13	The jury is excused.
14	THE CLERK: All rise.
15	IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT
16	THE COURT: Please be seated.
17	Mr. Ivers, do you want to just not testify in this
18	case and give the jury the case that they have the record on
19	now?
20	THE DEFENDANT: Do you understand how wound up I
21	am?
22	THE COURT: You have to answer my question,
23	because if you want to do that, I'm not going to let you
24	continue to interrupt.
25	THE DEFENDANT: Of course, I want to testify.

—IVERS - DIRECT—

1	THE COURT: Okay. Well, then the only way that
2	you can testify is by way of question and answer. You
3	cannot initiate words, any words before the jury. You
4	cannot say anything before the jury unless Mr. Scott poses a
5	question or counsel for the government poses a question.
6	Those are the two conditions that we're going to proceed by.
7	If you cannot abide by that, we will just adjourn for the
8	day.
9	THE DEFENDANT: Can I be made co-counsel?
10	THE COURT: Well, there's a case called $Faretta\ v.$
11	California. If you tell me are you discharging
12	Mr. Scott?
13	THE DEFENDANT: No. I just want to be part of the
14	counsel.
15	THE COURT: You can't be part of the counsel
16	THE DEFENDANT: That's fine.
17	THE COURT: without discharging Mr. Scott. You
18	have a right of self-representation or you have a right of
19	representation.
20	THE DEFENDANT: No.
21	THE COURT: You got to pick one or the other.
22	Okay?
23	THE DEFENDANT: Okay. But
24	THE COURT: But so here's the rule. If you start
25	talking without there being a question, you are out of the

1 courtroom and we're going to give the case to the jury based 2 on the record we have at this point. And I'm going to tell 3 the jury that you didn't want to testify, because the conditions of testifying, which is your right, as you well 4 5 know, you have to behave while testifying. Every witness 6 has to behave while testifying. If you don't want to do 7 that, we're going to adjourn and we're going to submit the 8 case based on the record. Any additional record that 9 Mr. Scott or Mr. Kelley want to offer, we are just going to 10 Can you abide by my rule or not? be done. 11 THE DEFENDANT: Yes, I can, but I would like to 12 speak with my counsel for one minute, just one minute. 13 THE COURT: Okay. You can speak --14 THE DEFENDANT: Just one. 15 THE COURT: You can speak to your counsel for one 16 minute. 17 (Defendant and defendant's counsel are conferring.) 18 THE COURT: Okay. We're going to bring the jury 19 in, Mr. Ivers. 20 IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT 21 THE COURT: Please be seated. 22 Ladies and gentlemen, you already know this, but 23 do not let distractions take you from your tasks, all of 24 you, which is to determine the facts of this case. 25 are going to get you the evidence once the government is

- finished with their evidence and Mr. Ivers is finished with

 his. So the fact that some people, myself included,

 sometimes don't handle things the best way shouldn't detract

 you from trying to determine what the facts are, which is
 - So Mr. Scott is going to continue with his examination.
- 8 Mr. Scott.

your real job here.

9 BY MR. SCOTT:

5

6

- Q. Okay. Bob, we're going to talk just a little bit about
- 11 your case, the case that you had against CMFG Life Insurance
- 12 | Company. And, first, you filed that case in state court?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And you identified the documents that you did in filing.
- And within a few weeks the insurance company took your case
- 16 and they removed it to federal court, didn't they?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. Okay. And just for the record, for the record, the
- 19 paperwork that they removed it from was filed in court as
- 20 Document 1 and it is -- and what I have marked as
- 21 Defendant's Exhibit 2 for identification, that's the removal
- 22 proceeding that they filed that pulled your case out of
- 23 state court and put it into federal court?
- 24 A. Yeah.
- Q. And their argument that they made then was, well, we're

- a company, we're not from Minnesota and, therefore, we can come to federal court?
 - A. Fine.

3

- 4 Q. And you said that that case went forward then in federal
- 5 court and that your -- the lawyers who were originally
- 6 planning on representing you in your state court case
- 7 eventually pulled out of your federal court case?
- 8 A. Eric Peterson did not want to pay the \$500 filing fee
- 9 and abide by all the federal statutes in federal court, and
- 10 Demetri Lametti moved to Hawaii.
- 11 Q. Okay. Mr. Lametti for a little while represented you?
- 12 A. Until he moved Hawaii.
- 13 Q. And then the case, as far as you could see, because it
- 14 | was filed in 2015, became bogged down in a whole lot of
- 15 | pretrial motions, everything else was -- it was really
- 16 | getting irritating?
- 17 A. Endlessly, endlessly, endlessly. And they knew my
- 18 | condition.
- 19 Q. And, of course, the condition of the insurance company
- 20 | was they had all your money and you didn't. That's to start
- 21 with?

- A. Yeah, they had all my money, and I was living in my car.
- Q. And the longer it went, the longer they had your money?
- 24 MS. ALLYN: Objection. Leading.
- THE DEFENDANT: Yes.

```
-IVERS - DIRECT-
1
                 THE COURT:
                             Overruled.
 2
                 MR. SCOTT: I will ask for permission, Your Honor,
 3
       to do a little bit of leading here.
                 THE COURT: Yes, particularly as to preliminary
 4
 5
       matters, counsel.
 6
                 MR. SCOTT: Thank you.
 7
                 THE DEFENDANT: Yes.
 8
       BY MR. SCOTT:
 9
           So finally the case came up for trial?
10
       Α.
           Correct.
11
           And had you thought coming into that case, to at least a
12
       month or two before trial, had you thought that you were
13
       going to get the jury trial you were entitled to in state
14
       court?
15
           I would never ever, ever, ever go into a courtroom
16
       without a jury trial ever.
17
           But my question was, Did you think --
       Q.
18
          Yes.
       Α.
19
           -- you were going to have it?
20
           Judge Becky Thorson recommended in her recommendation
21
       twice that a case like this -- she recommended to Judge
22
       Wright that a case like this should absolutely be heard by
23
       nothing but a jury. And I also demanded my right to a jury
24
       trial in state court, and, yes, I figured for sure it was
```

going to be a jury trial.

- Q. And then just a couple of months before the case was
- 2 scheduled to go in front of the -- go to the court for a
- 3 jury, you got a notice that said, and I'll summarize it by
- 4 saying, too bad, no jury, right?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And that notice was filed as docket text -- or Docket
- 7 No. 87. The jury has seen it. And your response to it,
- 8 | which you filed in court, was filed as Document 89, which is
- 9 Government's Exhibit 2. And I'll just show it to you to
- 10 remind you.
- 11 A. Okay.
- 12 Q. And that's the one where you said that that text
- document saying you didn't get a jury trial doesn't pass the
- smell test; isn't that right?
- 15 A. Yes, it didn't pass the smell test.
- 16 Q. And that's the one that eventually you wrote down about
- 17 three, four pages in "Somebody needs to explain to me what
- 18 | the fuck is going on."
- 19 A. Exactly.
- 20 Q. Well, but you didn't get your jury, did you?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. And on January --
- 23 A. Can I explain why I didn't get my jury?
- 24 | Q. Sure. Why do you think you didn't get your jury?
- 25 A. Well, first of all, there was a hearing set up, and I

-IVERS - DIRECT-1 went down to the hearing. And you have to remember -- can 2 we go back to Tallman just for a minute? 3 0. Sure. George Tallman was a very good friend of mine that I 4 5 knew in the '70s. I'm 65. It was a long time ago, and I 6 don't want to do the math, 35, 40 years ago. I ran into him 7 just by the oddities of life, just bumped into him by the oddball of life. 8 9 MS. ALLYN: Objection. Narrative. 10 THE DEFENDANT: And he --11 MR. SCOTT: I think it's a fair -- it's going to 12 be fairly short. 13 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, here, generally, 14 leading questions are not permitted. That's when the lawyer 15 asks a question that requires a yes or no response. As to 16 preliminary matters, there's a small exception that lets the 17 court permit lawyers to ask leading questions. Much of, if 18 not all of, Mr. Scott's leading questions that you are going 19 to hear about have been referred to by earlier witnesses, 20 particularly Ms. Bender who reviewed the docket of this case 21 that Mr. Scott's now going over. So to shorten the 22 testimony, the court's going to permit leading questions by

Go ahead.

Mr. Scott.

25

23

- 1 BY MR. SCOTT:
- 2 Q. So you were in the midst of talking about your friend
- 3 George Tallman.
- 4 A. So I bumped into George, and he had a spare room in his
- 5 apartment, and he said come and live with me.
- 6 Q. Okay. And so you moved in and lived with him for a
- 7 number of years? Would that be right?
- 8 A. Almost three.
- 9 Q. And you were, in essence, his caregiver during that
- 10 time?
- 11 A. He had bad knees. And I cooked, cleaned and sewed,
- which I am very good at. I enjoy doing those things. I
- also had a landscaping company. You know, I know how to
- 14 | throw boulders around, but I don't mind vacuuming or
- 15 scrubbing floors either. And so, yeah, in exchange I helped
- 16 him out.
- 17 | O. And somewhere as a result of that -- and I don't want
- 18 you to spend a lot of time going through any details, but
- somewhere during that time period he and you made a
- 20 determination that he would name you as the beneficiary in
- 21 | his life insurance policy?
- 22 A. He had insurance companies left and right mailing him
- junk mail, and CMFG were high-end browbeaters. They really
- 24 stayed to the punch. And he was -- just down the road a
- 25 | half a mile he belonged to a credit union called Wings, and

Wings was a division of CMFG, and they really pummeled him with advertisings and this and that. And he had the spare cash. After he paid his rent, he had some surplus money, 1200 bucks or something, but it was surplus. He didn't need It was surplus. And he said, hey, you want to know what, I'm going to buy these life insurance policies. people browbeat him. He didn't even want it. He didn't go looking. He didn't go to them. They came to him. bought the policy. And he said, you know what, I'm going to make you as a beneficiary; if I fall over dead, it is my way of saying thank you for being my friend and being here and helping out. And I said, hey, knock yourself out, do what you want to do. I really could care less, because I figured he was going to live to be 90, and so I thought it was a really kind of moot -- it was a moot point. He would end up turning 80 and have lost the whole investment. He didn't figure he was going to die.

18 Q. And but he did?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

- 19 A. Very, very surprisingly, yes, very.
- 20 Q. And CMFG was the insurance company's underlying name,
- and you were the beneficiary. They refused to pay?
- 22 A. Yes, they did.
- 23 Q. On their policy?
- 24 A. They had a 60-day investment period. And when George
- 25 | died, I had to give up the apartment. It was his apartment.

- 1 | I wasn't on the lease.
- 2 Q. Set aside for that. You got ahead of that.
- 3 A. Yeah.
- 4 Q. The first part is -- the first part is, though, is they
- 5 refused to pay?
- 6 A. Yes, they did. They refused to pay.
- 7 | Q. And the second thing, which you were about to mention,
- 8 | was you were, in essence, after he passed away, you didn't
- 9 have his apartment anymore. You were at loose ends when you
- 10 say you didn't have very many places to live.
- 11 A. Yes. Right. It was kind of the rug got pulled out from
- 12 underneath me, because it's where I was living and the guy
- 13 died.
- 14 Q. And they wouldn't pay, and they wouldn't say yes, and
- 15 you had no place to go, and they didn't care.
- 16 A. The apartment complex gave me ten days to get out.
- 17 | Q. And so eventually you got tired of them saying no and
- 18 you sued them?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. And that's the suit we are talking about here.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. That they removed to federal court.
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 | Q. And then we went through a -- without going through any
- of that paperwork that the jury's already seen, we had a lot

- of pretrial activity in the case until it finally came up for trial in January of 2016.
 - A. The first big thing -- actually, the most important thing was a pretrial hearing before Magistrate Becky

 Thorson, and she had to approve the lawsuit.

MS. ALLYN: Objection. Nonresponsive.

THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, here's the pending question that Mr. Scott asked you. He said, And then we went through, without going through all that paperwork that the jury's already seen, we had a lot of pretrial activity in the case until it finally came up for trial in January of 2016.

- 13 THE DEFENDANT: Okay.
- 14 THE COURT: Is that yes?
- THE DEFENDANT: Did it come up?
- 16 BY MR. SCOTT:
- 17 Q. Yes.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Say yes.
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Very good. I've got one of those documents just to show
- 22 you, because it's not in evidence yet and I just want to
- 23 have it in evidence, so the jury can understand. I'm going
- 24 to show you what is Docket No. 88 out of that case. I
- 25 know --

- -IVERS DIRECT-1 I like to smile, and I don't want the jury to think I'm 2 -- I want them to make sure I do have a partial. I should 3 probably put it in. I actually do like to laugh a lot, but it's difficult for me to talk. I will try it for a little 4 5 bit, otherwise I'm not bashful about taking it out. It 6 takes a few minutes for it to settle. Shoot. What do you 7 want to know? 8 I want you to look at that. 9 Yeah, yeah. Α. 10 Okay. So Exhibit 88 really is just before trial, this 11 is in November, you basically gave an outline of your case 12 to the judge. 13 Α. Yes. 14 Q. And you filed it with the court. It's your handwriting on the front? 15 16 A. Yes, it is. 17 MR. SCOTT: Offer Exhibit 88. 18 MS. ALLYN: No objection. 19 THE COURT: Received. 20 MR. SCOTT: Or excuse me, Your Honor. Exhibit 3, 21 which is Docket No. 88.
- 22 THE COURT: Received.
- MR. SCOTT: You are going to have to show me how
 to do this, Brett. I want the jury to know that I actually
 can operate a document camera, but not with all that stuff,

- 1 | but that's my limit.
- THE DEFENDANT: I am pro se.
- 3 BY MR. SCOTT:
- 4 Q. That's just the cover page that's in your handwriting.
- 5 A. I'm pro se. The court knows my condition. I do not own
- 6 a computer. I am computer illiterate. I must rely on
- 7 | surface mail. I am forma pauperis. That means acting as --
- 8 Q. You are acting --
- 9 A. It's Latin for acting in the form of a pauper --
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. -- which is confessing that you are poor.
- 12 Q. Okay. And the tenth one is the one I really --
- 13 A. I know the court has the power to grant me latitude,
- 14 | which they do. I am prepared for trial now.
- 15 Q. And ten is?
- 16 A. The enclosed is my entire case.
- 17 Q. And that's what you submitted then and paid for your
- 18 case and your arguments.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And you'd thought it through and thought you had a
- 21 | pretty good argument too, didn't you?
- 22 A. Airtight.
- 23 Q. And you were working your way through, and if the jury
- 24 | wants to look at it, you were working your way through
- documents that had been filed in the case and then arguments

- 1 that you were making as --
- 2 A. It's extremely good. I am very, very proud of it.
- 3 Q. And so then you came up for trial in that first week in
- 4 front of the judge on the 9th and 10th of January of 2016.
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And the insurance company had their lawyers, and you
- 7 represented your side of the case.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you cross-examined witnesses?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. You testified on your behalf?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Did you call a witness? I'm not sure. I don't think
- 14 you actually called one.
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. You mostly were cross-examining their witnesses.
- 17 A. The beauty of the case was that all of their witnesses
- 18 | really were my witnesses, because I was able to, just like
- in this courtroom here, is point/counterpoint with the
- 20 prosecution relative to the defense. We were -- I was able
- 21 to use their witnesses to my benefit.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then unlike a jury, you had to sit and wait
- 23 until she would finally issue her --
- 24 MS. ALLYN: Objection to characterizing with
- 25 respect -- while he's leading, he's characterizing the

- 1 evidence, Your Honor.
- 2 MR. SCOTT: I'll restate the question, Your Honor.
- THE DEFENDANT: Can we argue about --
- 4 BY MR. SCOTT:
- 5 Q. Wait a minute. If you have a jury, the jury returns a
- 6 verdict. You know what it is.
- 7 A. Like that (indicating).
- 8 Q. Okay.
- 9 A. Probably give them a couple hours.
- 10 Q. When a case is submitted to the judge --
- 11 A. Ai-yai-yai-yai.
- 12 Q. -- they issue findings of facts and conclusions of law
- and order for judgment at their pace.
- 14 A. Yeah. And if they don't like you, that variable.
- 15 Q. Okay. And so the base that we had here was that the
- 16 case was submitted to the judge for decision on the 10th of
- January and it was decided at the end of June?
- 18 A. Six months, I guess.
- 19 Q. And we heard some testimony here in the trial that
- 20 occasionally you would call in saying when I am going to get
- 21 a ruling.
- 22 A. I was living in an abandoned house.
- Q. Now, when the decision came down in June, at the end of
- June, and you got the decision -- I don't know what the
- exact day you got the decision, but on the day you got the

- decision were you -- was the result what you wanted?
- 2 A. (Indicating).
 - Q. No. Okay. I will take that as a no.
- 4 A. Losing -- losing a trial is what everyone hopes for.
- 5 Q. And at this point then what she -- the essence of her
- 6 decision was you don't get the hundred thousand dollars at
- 7 all.

- 8 A. Yeah, that was it. It was over with.
- 9 Q. And you're representing yourself at this time, so you
- don't have a lawyer to depend on to do the work that -- the
- 11 | procedural work that needs to be done?
- 12 A. I am clueless.
- Q. Did you call the court to find out if you could move for
- a new trial? I mean, the court system. I don't mean the
- 15 judge. I mean, like, clerks of court and stuff like that.
- 16 A. Well, I started to read the fine print on the cover or
- 17 | something, and I read that it said if you -- you could apply
- 18 | like in 30 days or something, and I figured it out too late.
- 19 Q. Okay. But you were working on it, right?
- 20 A. Yeah. Well, I -- you can't imagine the tailspin I went
- 21 into.
- 22 Q. Right. But you were --
- 23 A. I'm still in -- I'm not ashamed to admit it. I'm not
- 24 | ashamed to admit it. I'm still in an absolute, just a
- 25 | tailspin, just a tailspin. The most absolutely devastating

- 1 thing that could ever happen, just worse than a death, worse
- 2 than a death.
- 3 Q. You asked the court to set you a date so you could
- 4 have -- make your new motion for a new trial.
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And then you started yourself working on the paperwork
- 7 that you thought -- your arguments as to why you should get
- 8 a new trial.
- 9 A. I did better than that. I went ahead and actually filed
- 10 the motion with the court.
- 11 Q. Okay. And your problem was is you had missed the
- deadline when you filed the motion.
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And I'm going to show you -- it's already in evidence.
- 15 The government put it in evidence. It's Exhibit 3, and it's
- Docket 110 in that case, but exhibit -- and I'll just show
- it to you for a minute. This is the work that you were
- 18 doing and the paperwork that you were putting together --
- 19 A. Let me hold it, please.
- 20 O. Yeah. Excuse me.
- 21 A. And step aside because I want the jury to see me. Yeah,
- 22 stand there, because I want communication with the jury.
- 23 Q. Look through that for a minute.
- 24 A. Yes, I did.
- 25 Q. That's your argument.

- 1 A. Magnificent work. I hired a secretarial service. As
- 2 far as I am concerned, it's brilliant.
- 3 Q. Okay. So let me just look over some pages, so the jury
- 4 can see what you hired somebody to type for you. So this is
- 5 about -- I guess it's five pages into it here --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- or four pages in, looking at the top.
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. This is -- your argument that you are making is in
- 10 | numbered -- you've numbered your way through (y). So this
- 11 starts out as 1, 1 through (h).
- 12 A. Whoa, whoa, whoa. Turn that back there now.
- 13 Motion Based on the Following Facts.
- 14 Q. Right.
- 15 A. Just -- whoa. It's very similar to this case, no
- 16 | photos, no videos, no voice recordings, no medical reports.
- 17 Kind of like this case, no evidence. If you notice in this
- 18 case, there's never been any evidence produced. Think about
- 19 it. Yes.
- 20 Q. You run through and literally lay out, I mean --
- 21 A. Magnificent. It's brilliant.
- 22 Q. Right. And the front of that is the letter that the
- jury has seen that you filed in about six or seven different
- 24 | filings in court, but that was your letter now that you have
- 25 missed a deadline -- but that's your letter to magistrate --

1	IVERS - DIRECT-
1	excuse me to Judge Tunheim and Magistrate Thorson that
2	says, "Clearly, I feel justified in presenting you with this
3	petition based on the attached motion." Right?
4	A. Yes. And I need to have a very, very short
5	philosophical discussion with you. Ten seconds long.
6	Q. Okay.
7	A. You and I need to discuss the power of judges.
8	Q. Well, judges are powerful people.
9	A. Can judges rescind reverse themselves?
10	Q. A judge can reverse themselves.
11	A. Or reverse their decision?
12	MS. ALLYN: Objection. Improper form of these
13	questions.
14	THE DEFENDANT: We need to
15	THE COURT: Sustained.
16	THE DEFENDANT: We need to develop the power of
17	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, we're going to
18	take a short
19	MR. SCOTT: Hold it. Hold it.
20	THE COURT: Yeah, we're going to take a short
21	break here. The lawyers haven't had a break while you have.
22	We will be back at 3:45. Remember the previous admonition
23	of the court, though.
24	All lawyers should stay.
25	THE CLERK: All rise.

-IVERS - DIRECT-

IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT

THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, I'm going to set a time limit on how long you have to present your case. You and Mr. Scott can decide how you want to use that time. Okay? You can continue to be nonresponsive, not answer his question and make statements on your own, or you can proceed by way of question and answer. So I'm going to give you the rest of the day. You've got till 5:00. And the government has a right to cross-examine you; and if they want to do it past 5:00, they can. If they want to wait till 8:30 tomorrow morning, they can do that too. Okay?

THE DEFENDANT: Didn't they have three and a half --

THE COURT: Here, let me tell you. Here's what the law tells me. Rule 611, okay, of the Rules of Evidence says this, and here's -- because I want to make sure you understand. The rule is entitled Mode and Order of Examining Witnesses and Presenting Evidence. (A) Control by the Court. That's the judge. Purposes. The court should exercise reasonable control over the mode -- that's the way the evidence comes in -- and order of examining witnesses and presenting evidence so as to: (1) make those procedures effective for determining the truth; (2) avoid waisting time, and (3) protect witnesses from harassment or undue embarrassment. The rest of the rule has matters that don't

```
1
       pertain to direct examination.
 2
                 So you and Mr. Scott talk during this recess.
 3
       marshals are kind enough to stay here with you, so you don't
       have to go to a holding place. You and Mr. Scott, Mr.
 4
 5
       Kelley talk about how you want to use the rest of your time.
 6
       Okay?
 7
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, if I may, before we break.
                 THE COURT: Yes.
 8
 9
                 MS. ALLYN: May I be heard on one objection?
10
       understand that Mr. Scott should be given some latitude for
11
       leading. That would not be my objection. My objection is
12
       the characterizing, though, within the leading question,
13
       that is, to say things like, well, then it took so long for
14
       that order to come out.
15
                 THE COURT: Okay.
16
                 MS. ALLYN: He can just say --
17
                 THE COURT: When that happens, counsel, here's
18
       what I need you to do. You always listen carefully at
19
       testimony. When there's a characterization made that you
20
       think is inappropriate, you tell me and I will move to
21
       strike it. Does that work?
22
                 MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.
23
                 THE COURT: All right. We will be in recess till
24
       3:45.
25
                 THE CLERK: All rise.
```

```
-IVERS - DIRECT-
1
                (Recess taken from 3:30 p.m. till 3:45 p.m.)
 2
                    IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT
 3
                 THE COURT: Please be seated.
                 Mr. Scott.
 4
 5
       BY MR. SCOTT:
 6
       Q. Bob, three foundational questions here, just to lead
 7
       ourselves into this, and I'm going to lead you a little bit.
 8
       In November you filed a new lawsuit against the insurance
 9
       company.
10
       A. Correct.
11
         And that lawsuit was filed in federal court?
12
          Correct.
       Α.
13
           And in this one you really -- you checked off that you
14
       wanted a jury trial?
15
       Α.
           Correct.
16
       Q. And then the magistrate recommended that you -- that you
17
       talk to lawyers in the Pro Se Project; is that right?
18
           Somebody who had authority did, yes.
       Α.
           And so as a result of that, you set up a phone
19
20
       conference with lawyers from Fredrikson Law Firm.
21
           I don't remember if they called me. Yeah, they called
22
       me to do it. I didn't call them.
23
           Okay. And you actually had then a call on
24
       February 27th, 2018.
```

25

Α.

That's correct.

- 1 Q. And you were on the phone.
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. And so were they.
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. And, to your knowledge, was there anybody besides the
- 6 two lawyers and you?
- 7 A. Quite honestly, I thought it was just one lawyer and me.
- 8 Q. And were those lawyers then talking to you about your
- 9 case that you had in federal court?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And were they giving you their take on what the case
- 12 was, what -- how good it was?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Okay. And their take was that you weren't going to win
- 15 the case, right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And did you discuss the case with them, your side of the
- 18 case?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. During that discussion that you had with them, did you
- 21 threaten anybody?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Did you threaten Judge Wright?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Did you threaten either of these two lawyers?

- 1 A. No.
- Q. Did you say anything to these people to tell them to
- pass on anything you were saying to anyone else?
- 4 A. No.
- Q. And, in fact, you'd already filed your amended complaint
- 6 at this point that the judge had ordered you to do, right?
- 7 A. The judge had given me 90 days by the time these two
- 8 | women called. There were only three days left. And I
- 9 | figured I was going to be stood up and so a month previously
- 10 I just did it on my own, because no one ever calls me.
- 11 Q. And, in fact, the call you got was like literally just
- 12 three days before your final answer was due anyway?
- 13 A. When they originally called me, I told them, I said, you
- 14 know, I already did this, but they wanted to have a
- 15 conversation.
- 16 Q. And did you say -- did you say to them when on the phone
- 17 | that you had planned 50 different ways to kill Judge Wright?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Did you say that you had thought about 50 different ways
- 20 to kill Judge Wright?
- 21 A. No.
- 22 Q. Did you say that you had imagined 50 different ways to
- 23 | kill Judge Wright?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. Did you say that you had planned 50 different ways to

- 1 kill Judge Wright?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. Did you record the conversation that you had with those
- 4 lawyers?
- 5 A. No, I did not.
- Q. Did they tell you whether they were recording that
- 7 conversation or not?
- 8 A. No, they did not.
- 9 Q. Did they send you any emails to follow up on this
- 10 | conversation?
- 11 A. No, they did not.
- 12 Q. Did you send them any emails in advance of this -- in
- advance of this conversation that you had with them?
- 14 A. No.
- 15 Q. Did you send them any emails afterwards?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Did you send them any letters, to them, talking about
- 18 | Judge Wright?
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Did they send you anything back talking about Judge
- 21 Wright?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 Q. Did they send you anything following that conversation
- 24 you had with them asking for permission to reveal that
- 25 conversation to other people?

- 1 A. No.
- 2 Q. To the judge?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. To the marshals?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. To the other side?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Insurance company? You have a cell phone? You text?
- 9 A. I don't know how to text.
- 10 Q. Anybody -- can you read a text?
- 11 | A. No. I don't even know how to retrieve one.
- 12 Q. Okay. So you don't know whether any texts were ever
- received by you, right?
- 14 A. I shake when I even dial it because I'm very -- I want
- my car to have a crank to start it. I am very low tech. I
- 16 know how to use my TV controller, but I can barely make a
- phone call and retrieve it and then I put the phone away and
- 18 | I -- I am low tech. I don't own a computer. I never have.
- 19 Q. The marshals came to see you in the middle of March at
- 20 your house or it was at your sister's house up in West
- 21 Fargo, the one we heard the tape.
- 22 A. The one in Fargo? Do you want to talk about the one in
- 23 Fargo?
- 24 Q. Yes.
- 25 A. Okay. Yes.

-IVERS - DIRECT-

- 1 Q. In a minute, but let me just say something. When the
- 2 marshal asked you then if you had told Ms. Friedemann, I
- 3 think he used her name, if you had told Ms. Friedemann that
- 4 you had -- that you planned -- that you had a plan 50
- 5 ways -- 50 different ways to kill a federal judge, what did
- 6 you say to that?
- 7 A. I don't think the marshal said that to me. I think what
- 8 I got from the -- he might have said that to my sister. I
- 9 can't remember during her thing.
- 10 Q. Do you remember that you answered to that that that's
- 11 bullshit?
- 12 A. I -- yes. I think he said something like you threatened
- to kill the judge or something.
- 14 | Q. And that answer was an accurate answer when you gave it,
- 15 | wasn't it?
- 16 A. It was bullshit. I said produce a recording or some
- form of evidence. And he said they don't have any. And I
- 18 | said, well, leave.
- 19 Q. Now, did you, during the time period after the marshals
- 20 saw you and before you got arrested, did you travel to
- 21 | Minneapolis or to the Twin City area?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And how did you travel?
- 24 A. I took a Greyhound bus.
- 25 O. And down there and back?

-IVERS - DIRECT-

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And what was your purpose?
- 3 A. I don't even have a cash card. I really must get one.
- 4 And I had to go to my bank. I had a very meagerly, paltry
- 5 sum of money in the bank, and I withdrew it to buy a used
- 6 car up in Fargo that my sister had found for me.
- 7 Q. And we have heard from the testimony here about all of
- 8 the taps following your cell phone. Does the 3rd and 4th of
- 9 April sound like the right time for the trip?
- 10 A. I suppose. I don't have a time frame on it. I know we
- 11 had a snowstorm in Minneapolis that day, though, like about
- 12 ten inches.
- 13 Q. So you had to go back and forth through the snow to get
- 14 to the bank and stuff?
- 15 A. Am I talking too loud?
- 16 Q. No. You are doing fine.
- 17 A. Bee bop a doo. I used to be in a rock band
- 18 (indicating).
- 19 Q. Yeah.
- 20 A. Yeah. Okay. Roll.
- Q. Yeah. And you picked up some money to go buy a car?
- 22 A. I went to my bank. I took the Greyhound into
- 23 Minneapolis. From Minneapolis I dashed over to a bus stop.
- 24 From the bus stop I went into Hopkins. From Hopkins I
- 25 borrowed my brother's bike. I rode my brother's bike to the

-IVERS - DIRECT-

- 1 bank. It was a grueling day.
- Q. And that money was to buy a used car?
- 3 A. That money was to buy a used car.
- 4 Q. And you still own that car, right?
- 5 A. Yes, I own that car.
- 6 Q. What is it? Your sister didn't know.
- 7 A. It's like about a 2000 Camry, Toyota Camry.
- 8 Q. Toyota Camry?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. So a car that will run forever and it will have
- 11 to, given it's --
- 12 A. I have been told it's a poor man's Mercedes.
- Q. So your trip down here was for the purpose of getting
- money and not for the purpose of stalking a federal judge?
- 15 A. Of course not.
- 16 Q. Do you have any idea, other than what you might have
- 17 | heard here in court, do you have any idea where the judge
- 18 might live?
- 19 A. Look, I have been out since I walked out of court the
- 20 | final day of my trial. I haven't seen or heard or know
- 21 anything about Judge Wright. The trial was two days long.
- 22 I walked out of the courthouse and that's it. It must be
- 23 | 18 months. I know nothing, nothing about Judge Wright,
- anything, nothing, not her routine, her work patterns, where
- 25 she works, anything.

	IVERS - CROSS-
1	MR. SCOTT: I have no further questions.
2	THE COURT: All right. Is there
3	cross-examination, counsel?
4	
_	MS. ALLYN: Yes, Your Honor.
5	THE COURT: All right.
6	MR. SCOTT: Oh, Your Honor, before we
7	THE COURT: Yes.
8	MR. SCOTT: I think I had offered 1 and 2. And
9	for procedural reasons in the courtroom, we didn't have a
10	response or a ruling by the court.
11	MS. ALLYN: No objection to those exhibits.
12	THE COURT: All of those are received.
13	MR. SCOTT: Thank you, Your Honor.
14	MS. ALLYN: May I proceed, Your Honor?
15	THE COURT: You may.
16	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
17	BY MS. ALLYN:
18	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Ivers. So now you had a civil case
19	before Judge Wright, as we have heard a lot about.
20	A. Yes.
21	Q. In civil cases you get to have something done called a
22	deposition, right?
23	A. Correct.
24	Q. And the jury might not know what a deposition is, but
25	the other side, the defense attorney sat you down, put you

- 1 under oath and asked you a lot of questions for that civil
- 2 | litigation, right?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And they make a transcript of that deposition as well,
- 5 right?
- 6 A. I missed that.
- 7 Q. They make a transcript of that deposition; isn't that
- 8 right?
- 9 A. That's correct.
- 10 Q. And then that's kind of the early part of the civil
- 11 | lawsuit. Later you actually had a civil trial, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you testified at that trial?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And it was before Judge Wright?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. It was in this building, wasn't it?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. So federal court.
- 20 A. It might have been this courtroom. I don't think so,
- 21 but --
- 22 Q. It probably looked a lot like this courtroom, though.
- 23 A. Whatever.
- 24 | Q. And Judge Wright would have been wearing her black robe,
- 25 right?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. And sitting up on a bench. Maybe not so different
- 3 than -- from this courtroom here today.
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And there were federal lawyers who were the defense
- 6 attorneys, right?
- 7 A. It was the life insurance lawyers. I suppose they were
- 8 registered in federal court.
- 9 Q. A pretty serious affair in federal court, isn't it?
- 10 A. Well, I was very comfortable.
- 11 Q. Well, I understand that, but it's still a pretty serious
- 12 | business to be in federal court, isn't it?
- 13 A. I was completely unintimidated.
- 14 Q. During your trial when you testified you took an oath to
- 15 tell the truth before you testified.
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Now, when you testified at that civil trial, you
- 18 testified differently than some things you said in your
- 19 deposition, didn't you? Right?
- 20 A. I don't -- say the question again.
- 21 Q. When you testified at trial, you testified differently
- 22 than some things you said in your deposition under oath;
- 23 | isn't that right?
- 24 A. I don't know.
- 25 Q. Well, Judge Wright concluded that your statements at

```
1
       trial and your statements in the deposition were strikingly
 2
       inconsistent.
 3
                 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor, to
       what the witness out of court may have said as to that
 4
 5
       issue. I don't think that that out-of-court statement
 6
       should be used to attack credibility.
 7
                 THE COURT: Sustained.
       BY MS. ALLYN:
 8
 9
       Q. Did Judge Wright find that you lacked credibility in
10
       that civil hearing?
11
                 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object again.
                 THE COURT: Sustained.
12
13
       BY MS. ALLYN:
14
       Q. Mr. Ivers, you have seen that we have in evidence
15
       Exhibit 21; isn't that right? And you have heard
16
       testimony -- this is the order from Judge Wright. And there
17
       was testimony in this trial that Judge Wright found that you
18
       lacked credibility. Didn't she find that?
19
                 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, I'm going to object again.
20
                 THE COURT: Sustained. It's sustained.
21
       Sustained.
22
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, not for the truth of the
23
       matter asserted, but for the impact on Mr. Ivers.
24
                 THE COURT: Yeah. Here's what, I don't think
25
       we -- I don't think this is admissible. The finding about
```

```
1
       his credibility is not admissible. That's just my feeling
 2
       based on the objection.
 3
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, may we have a side bar?
                 THE COURT: Sure.
 4
 5
                          (Side-bar discussion.)
                 THE COURT: Okay.
 6
 7
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, if I may.
                 THE COURT: Yes.
 8
 9
                 MS. ALLYN: We had testimony on this.
                                                        It is a
10
       document in evidence. It's part of what he's mad about.
11
       It's part of --
12
                 THE COURT: Well, I understand, Ms. Allyn.
13
       my problem. Giving the jury somebody else's opinion about
14
       whether a witness is telling the truth, I'm just -- that
15
       usurps their role.
16
                 MR. SCOTT: Especially an unavailable witness.
17
                 MS. ALLYN: If the concern is that they are
18
       holding it against him here, there could be this cautionary
19
       instruction, but it's part of what is making him so angry at
20
       Judge Wright, is through retaliation --
21
                 THE COURT: But I think it's 403. I think the
22
       telling them that somebody else said he's not telling the
23
       truth is more harmful than the benefit that would come on
24
       cross to the government. That's my feeling.
25
                 MS. ALLYN: Well, if there is this cautionary
```

```
1
       instruction, though, that they can't use it to his judge
 2
       credibility --
 3
                 THE COURT: Well, I mean, I just think that we
      don't give juries enough credit. If I am letting somebody
 4
 5
       else who has heard testimony about a case I don't know
 6
       anything about that's made a credibility finding, I'm just
 7
      bothered by the fact that we tell the jury, well, this is
 8
      what somebody else thought.
 9
                MS. ALLYN: But how is his credibility not an
10
       issue for the jury to evaluate?
11
                 THE COURT: Okay. Well --
12
                MR. RANK: If he's lying and there's been a
13
       judicial finding that he -- that's admissible.
14
                MR. KELLEY: No, it's not.
15
                MR. RANK: Sure it is.
16
                MS. ALLYN: How is it not?
17
                MR. KELLEY: It's not admissible if -- a judicial
18
       finding of lying in the past?
19
                MR. RANK: Yes.
20
                MR. KELLEY: No. That's not --
21
                MR. RANK: It goes to his credibility.
22
                MR. SCOTT: What? What?
23
                MR. RANK: That she found him not to be credible.
24
                MR. SCOTT: No, no, no. No, no. Those are
25
       two different words. You said a lie. Sometimes a
```

```
1
       particular lie may be admissible to attack the credibility
 2
       of a witness, but a general finding of credibility is not a
       specific example. Then you are just talking about, if
 3
       nothing else, reputation. But second of all is it's a
 4
 5
       finding by a person who is not in court, has not testified
 6
       as to the basis for it and it's about a collateral matter
 7
       and --
                 MR. RANK: It's not about a collateral matter.
 8
 9
                 MR. SCOTT: Yes, it is. It's a collateral matter.
10
       And then other than generally you want to prove it up, you
11
       don't have a specific statement that is made that where he
12
       says she called me a liar and therefore. And then it might
13
       be admissible that she called him a liar in fact, but that's
14
       not what you have in any of your things here.
15
                 MR. RANK: But what we do have is an --
16
                 MS. ALLYN: It's impeachment.
17
                 MR. RANK: -- official document. He is charged
18
       with retaliating against her for her official duties and
19
       this is --
20
                 THE COURT: I agree with all that. I just think
21
       the prejudice -- it's unfair prejudice, unfair prejudice.
22
                     (Side-bar discussion concluded.)
23
                 THE DEFENDANT: Thank God. White noise.
24
       BY MS. ALLYN:
25
       Q. Mr. Ivers, you lost your lawsuit before Judge Wright
```

- because she ruled in favor of the insurance company, didn't
- 2 she?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And she ruled in favor of the insurance company because
- 5 she determined that what you wrote on that insurance
- 6 application was willfully false or intentionally misleading,
- 7 | didn't she?
- 8 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor. Same
- 9 grounds.
- 10 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 11 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 12 Q. Mr. Ivers, you lost that lawsuit before Judge Wright;
- isn't that right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And that made you very angry to lose that lawsuit.
- 16 A. It was a hundred thousand dollars. I was living in my
- 17 | car.
- 18 Q. And not just that you lost a hundred thousand dollars,
- 19 but Judge Wright claimed that you wrote down something
- 20 intentionally misleading, right?
- 21 | MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor. Same
- 22 objection.
- 23 THE COURT: That's overruled.
- 24 THE DEFENDANT: No, that doesn't bother me at all.
- 25 The part that bothers me at all is that a six-person jury

```
1
       didn't hear it, instead of just the Almighty Judge Wright.
 2
       BY MS. ALLYN:
 3
       Q. You don't care at all that Judge Wright said you are the
       reason that you lost this lawsuit --
 4
 5
                 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object. I'm sorry.
 6
       question is not done.
 7
                 I'll let you finish.
       BY MS. ALLYN:
 8
 9
       Q. It doesn't upset you at all that Judge Wright said that
10
       you are the person that wrote something willfully false and
11
       intentionally misleading on an application and that's why
       she ruled in favor of the insurance company and that does
12
13
       not bother you?
14
       A. That did not --
15
                 THE COURT: Ms. Allyn.
16
                 Wait, wait, wait.
17
                 Ms. Allyn. Wait a minute. I want to make sure I
18
       understand the record. I thought what Judge Wright found
19
       was that someone else made a misleading statement and that's
20
       why Mr. Ivers didn't prevail. Is my understanding of what
21
       Judge Wright determined incorrect?
22
                 MS. ALLYN: Yes.
23
                 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, I think Judge Wright
24
       didn't find who did it.
25
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, I --
```

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 265 of 329 -IVERS - CROSS-1 THE COURT: Well, wait a minute. Wait a minute. 2 MS. ALLYN: -- believe you had directed the question to me, if you don't mind, Your Honor. 3 THE COURT: Yeah. 4 5 MS. ALLYN: And that is not fully accurate. THE COURT: Okay. 6 7 MS. ALLYN: Judge Wright determined --8 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, can we have this 9 discussion not in front of the jury? 10 THE COURT: Yes. Yeah, sure. 11 (Side-bar discussion.) 12 THE COURT: Okay. Here's kind of my broad, broad 13 understanding of what the finding was. I thought that the 14 claim was that plaintiff's claim was denied because there 15 was a false and misleading application for the policy. And 16

so he didn't make the misleading statement or the false statement. I thought it was Mr. Tallman.

MS. ALLYN: No. He --

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

THE COURT: Go ahead.

MS. ALLYN: He wrote down the answers from Mr. Tallman. Now, he likes to claim that he was just writing down what Mr. Tallman told him. But Judge Wright did make a point to say maybe Mr. Tallman is telling you what to write down, maybe you are writing it down, but what Mr. Ivers wrote down is what she determined was a willfully

```
1
       false and misleading application.
 2
                 MR. RANK: And he testified --
 3
                 MR. SCOTT: That's a pretty -- they are trying to
       blame it on him. But, again, where are we going? And the
 4
 5
       only other thing I have to say is I'd like the court to tell
 6
       them that they're off in this wilderness and they've got 55
 7
       minutes.
 8
                 THE COURT: I'm going to tell them that.
 9
                 MR. RANK: We only asked two questions, and we
10
       spent ten minutes up here on your objection.
11
                 MR. SCOTT: Well, just keep the idea. Now you are
12
       wasting time.
13
                 MR. RANK: I think if you ask Mr. Ivers whether he
14
       filled out the box, he will admit that he did because that's
15
       how he testified at the trial and says he checked the box.
16
                 MR. SCOTT: And then he's going to say, well, then
17
       the judge claimed I'm a --
18
                 THE COURT: Here's just kind of my -- here's just
19
       kind of my feeling, that somebody else's credibility finding
20
       usurps the jury's role. How is that -- you know, tell me
21
       how I am missing that.
22
                 MS. ALLYN: Retaliation. This is part of it.
23
       have to prove retaliation for Judge Wright's dismissal of
24
       the lawsuit. Dismissal of the lawsuit included finding he's
25
       the reason. She's not the reason.
```

CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 267 of 329 -IVERS - CROSS-1 THE COURT: Well, can't you just say, Isn't the 2 reason you are mad at Judge Wright is because she beat you 3 on the claim? MR. RANK: She didn't beat him on the claim. 4 5 THE COURT: Yes, she did. She denied his claim. MS. ALLYN: And ruled in favor of the insurance 6 7 company. 8 THE COURT: Right. She beat his claim. 9 MR. RANK: Well, I don't think the judge beats. 10 The judge makes the determination that the claim has no 11 merit. It doesn't beat the claim. 12 THE COURT: Wait a minute. That's exactly what 13 judges do, isn't it? 14 MR. RANK: Well, I don't know that you beat a 15 claim. It sounds --16 THE COURT: Well, I never had enough clients that 17 I -- okay. I'm just not going to let it in. 18 MS. ALLYN: Okay. Thank you, judge. 19 (Side-bar discussion concluded.)

20 THE COURT: Okay. Are you 14 okay? Okay. If you 21 need a break, raise your hand. Okay.

Okay, Ms. Allyn.

MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.

BY MS. ALLYN:

22

23

24

25

Q. Mr. Ivers, you testified here today that your federal --

- no. Let me back up. The attorney that submitted your complaint in state court. Remember talking about him?
 - A. Yes.

- Q. And you claimed that he wasn't going to represent you in federal court anymore because he wanted to move to Hawaii.
 - A. Correct.
 - Q. But actually didn't he submit a motion to withdraw as counsel because you were asking him to send communications that he found repugnant?
 - A. Judges are very -- I have my teeth in now, so I'm going to take them out. I talk like Tweety bird. Judges are -- they don't like it when counsel withdraws for a client. And they asked me, both Eric and Demetri, they said, Bob, we filled out this report here and it says, you know, you don't like this and you don't like that, and they said we want to move on with our lives, would you please sign it. And I said sure, I will. And so they juiced it up to make it look like that we were all unhappy with each other. It's sort of like everybody in a rock band suing each other over some record deal.

THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, here's the question that the lawyers asked you. But actually didn't he, referring to your lawyer, submit a motion to withdraw as counsel because you were asking him to send communications that he found repugnant? That's the question that the lawyers posed to

- 1 you.
- THE DEFENDANT: I don't remember that. You would
- 3 have to show it to me.
- 4 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 5 Q. Sure. I will show you what was filed as Document 45 in
- 6 your civil lawsuit entitled Motion to Withdraw As Counsel of
- 7 Record Without Substitution For Plaintiff Robert Ivers,
- 8 | submitted by Demetri Lametti with a signed affidavit, sworn
- 9 testimony by Eric Peterson.
- 10 May I approach, Your Honor?
- 11 THE COURT: You may.
- MS. ALLYN: May I inquire at the stand?
- 13 THE COURT: Yes.
- MS. ALLYN: Thank you.
- 15 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 16 Q. Mr. Ivers, I'm going to direct your attention --
- 17 A. Can I hold it?
- 18 Q. Oh, sure. Do you see that sentence? I can direct you
- 19 to the word repugnant if you'd like.
- 20 A. Yeah, I know, but I don't remember sending any repugnant
- 21 | letters to anybody. That's the part that I'm confused
- 22 about.
- 23 Q. The question actually is --
- 24 A. Right, but like I told you we did that so that they
- 25 | could get out of the contract.

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 A. But I don't remember any actual repugnant letters.
- Q. Mr. Ivers, if I could show you to page, 1, 2, 3, 4 of
- 4 that document, do you see where your attorney signed under
- 5 oath for this motion to withdraw? Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yeah.
- 7 Q. Yeah. And I show you on page 1 -- why don't you read
- 8 what's highlighted in green?
- 9 A. "And asks counsel to send communications which counsel
- 10 | finds to be repugnant and not to be in the best interests of
- 11 the client."
- 12 Q. So that's why your federal attorneys were not
- representing you in the civil lawsuit anymore, right, not
- 14 because they moved to Hawaii.
- 15 A. Except for we never sent anything to anybody. I think
- 16 | they just did that to get out -- the judges are real fickle
- about letting somebody drop out of a case.
- 18 Q. So they didn't send anything to anybody because they
- asked to leave your case -- remove themselves from the case
- 20 before they had to do so, right?
- 21 A. Well, I don't think we drafted anything up to look at to
- do so. It was just them to get out the back door because
- they didn't want to be the attorneys anymore and wanted to
- 24 move on. It was basically, I guess, they were lying. I
- 25 | can't help it if they sign something --

- 1 Well, sir, you claim that they weren't representing you 2 to move to Hawaii. Isn't that what's inconsistent to what 3 they filed in Document No. 45, right? They told me they were going to have great 4 5 difficulty quitting the case, that judges were very fickle 6 about it. And they asked me if I would please sign that. 7 And I was a good sport and I said yes, you are unhappy. And 8 they said we need something strong to do it, otherwise the 9 judge might deny it and he might make us stay with you. 10 so I signed it for them. I -- you know, could you produce a 11 repugnant letter? 12 Q. And so you saw that that defense attorney, though, 13 signed under oath saying that they were withdrawing because 14 of your demands, not to move to Hawaii, right? 15 MR. SCOTT: I object, Your Honor, as asked and 16 answered and argumentive. 17 THE DEFENDANT: It was their signature and their 18 It wasn't mine. oath. 19 MR. SCOTT: Bob. 20 MS. ALLYN: I withdraw the --21 THE COURT: I'm sorry. Overruled. 22 MR. SCOTT: The answer is already in, Your Honor. 23 THE COURT: All right. 24 BY MS. ALLYN:
 - Q. Mr. Ivers, let's talk about your March 14th statement.

25

- 1 That's when the deputies came to ask you about that threat
- 2 you made against Judge Wright. I assume remember that. It
- 3 just happened this morning, right?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. This is your sister's house, right?
- 6 A. Yes, that's my sister's townhouse.
- 7 Q. And you were just staying there since about December,
- 8 right?
- 9 A. Yes, I think in the very first part of December. Maybe
- 10 December 10th precisely.
- 11 Q. You were sleeping downstairs? That's your bedroom?
- 12 A. She has a guest bedroom in the basement.
- 13 Q. Your sister is the one who answered the door when the
- 14 marshals came, right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And she came down. She asked you to come upstairs and
- 17 talk to the marshals at the door, right?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. The marshals never came all the way inside the house,
- 20 did they?
- 21 A. I guess not.
- 22 Q. And one moment. I just need my mouse, so I can --
- 23 A. I'm a little bit borderline diabetic. That's why I sip
- on water a lot, in case anyone wanted to know.
- Q. Now, you finally got to the door and the marshals were

- there. And you were agitated the very second you got to
 that door, weren't you?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. All right. And it takes like five minutes. I mean,
- 5 your voice isn't first on this recording till about minute
- 6 | five. So I'm going to take Exhibit 14 to about minute five,
- 7 if I can see right.
- 8 A. Are we going to listen to it or read the transcript?
- 9 Q. Yeah. Here you go.
- 10 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 11 Q. So you are asking whether they got -- you are wondering
- 12 if they have an arrest warrant, right?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And, in fact, that's what you kind of ask right away.
- 15 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 16 Q. Now, of course, they're not going to arrest you for
- anything unless you did something wrong, right? But what
- 18 | happened is you knew you had crossed the line when you made
- 19 that threat against Judge Wright. So you knew that's why
- 20 | they were coming; isn't that true?
- 21 | MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object to the form of the
- 22 questions. There's three questions there, Your Honor.
- 23 There's a statement of fact and then two separate questions.
- 24 THE COURT: Okay. Well, she'll restate the
- 25 question.

- 1 MS. ALLYN: Sure.
- 2 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 3 Q. They would only need an arrest warrant to arrest you if
- 4 you had done something illegal, right?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And you knew at this time when those marshals were at
- 7 your door that you had crossed the line when you made that
- 8 threat against Judge Wright to those lawyers, right?
- 9 A. I never made a threat against Judge Wright.
- 10 Q. You knew exactly why those marshals were there to
- interview you that day, right?
- 12 A. No, I did not.
- 13 Q. Well, let's listen a little bit.
- 14 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 15 Q. Your sister asked you to go find out why those marshals
- 16 were there, but you told her that you already knew why they
- were there; isn't that right? That's what you said.
- 18 A. Okay.
- 19 Q. Because you did already know why they were there, didn't
- 20 you?
- 21 A. There was a lead-up to it of some sort. They were -- in
- 22 | September or something they had been by, and I just figured
- 23 | it was more follow-up to the same thing.
- Q. Now, sir, on September 1st, 2017, two different marshals
- came to visit you in Minnesota; isn't that right?

- 1 A. You know, I've put all of this in a cloud behind me, and
- 2 I have to think a little bit now. Help me -- help me think.
- 3 Now say the date again.
- 4 Q. In September.
- 5 A. In September.
- 6 Q. 2017.
- 7 A. Okay. We're in '19? Are we in '18 still?
- 8 Q. Sir, when these marshals came to visit you March 14,
- 9 2017 --
- 10 A. Where was I?
- 11 Q. In Fargo. You already knew that they were coming there
- 12 because you knew you had made that statement about Judge
- Wright, because at this time in this interview they have not
- told you yet why they are there; isn't that true?
- 15 A. I didn't know anybody was coming to see me in Fargo.
- 16 Q. Right. So when the marshals showed up at your door,
- before they said one reason why they were there, you already
- 18 knew why they were there and that's what you told your
- 19 sister, right?
- 20 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, object to the form of the
- 21 | question again. There's four statements in that question.
- 22 THE COURT: Would you rephrase, Ms. Allyn?
- MS. ALLYN: Sure, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Thank you.

25

- 1 BY MS. ALLYN:
- Q. Mr. Ivers, if we were to continue to listen to this
- 3 interview, you talk about Judge Wright, don't you?
- 4 A. In what?
- Q. You talk about the F'g judge that stole your life during
- 6 this interview on March 14th, don't you?
- 7 A. What are we talking about now? The phone conversation
- 8 or the marshals?
- 9 Q. I'm going to talk to you about the --
- 10 A. I'm an old guy. I'm 65. I know that's not real old.
- 11 But the marshals came and saw me when I was living at the
- 12 Linberry House, they came into Hopkins, they came into
- 13 | Fargo. And so it's a mixy-match for me.
- 14 THE COURT: Mr. Ivers, where this started was
- 15 Ms. Allyn posed this question, after I asked her to
- 16 rephrase. Mr. Ivers, if we were to continue to listen to
- 17 | the interview -- I think she's talking about what's on the
- 18 | screen -- you talk about Judge Wright, don't you? That's
- 19 the question that's before you right now, that she's asked
- 20 you.
- 21 THE DEFENDANT: Say that again. I will pay closer
- 22 attention.
- 23 THE COURT: Okay. The question that's pending is
- 24 this interview of March when Deputy Seyfried, Deputy Marshal
- 25 Seyfried came to see you. She is asking you if we -- that

```
1
       is you and she -- continue to listen to the tape recording
 2
       of the March interview with Deputy Seyfried and yourself,
 3
       you talk a lot about Judge Wright, don't you? That's her
       question.
 4
 5
                 THE DEFENDANT: I talk a lot about Judge Wright
 6
       with who?
 7
                 THE COURT: In this interview do you talk a lot
 8
       about Judge Wright?
 9
                 THE DEFENDANT: With who? The marshals?
10
                 THE COURT: Yes.
11
                 THE DEFENDANT: When they came to Fargo?
12
                 THE COURT: Yes.
13
                 THE DEFENDANT: Well, when they questioned me in
14
       Fargo?
15
                 THE COURT: Yes.
16
                 THE DEFENDANT: Well, I don't know. Let's play
17
       the tape. It's a long time ago for me. Let's see if I talk
18
       about it.
19
       BY MS. ALLYN:
20
       Q. Mr. Ivers, we played the tape this morning. You heard
21
       Deputy Seyfried testify and play the tape.
22
       A. Yeah. I still don't get what the question is.
23
       Q. You talked about Judge Wright throughout your discussion
24
       with Deputy Seyfried --
25
       A. Yeah.
```

- 1 Q. -- in Fargo on March 14th, didn't you?
- 2 A. Yeah, yeah.
- 3 Q. You talk about her, said she's the F'g judge that stole
- 4 my money?
- 5 A. Mm-hmm. Mm-hmm.
- Q. And you said that F'g judge, that you want to know what,
- 7 she doesn't sleep very good, F her, right?
- 8 A. Yeah.
- 9 Q. You said that's the F'g judge that stole my money,
- 10 right?
- 11 A. Yeah.
- 12 Q. That F'g, racial slur, N word, F'g judge stole my
- 13 | future. You said that, right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And you said that F'g judge stole my F'g life, right?
- 16 A. Yeah.
- 17 Q. F her. You said that, right?
- 18 A. Well, it's on the tape.
- 19 Q. Do you want me to play it?
- 20 A. If you want to.
- 21 Q. You tell them that I am crazy F'g angry, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. All of that is about Judge Wright to Deputy Seyfried on
- 24 March 14th, correct?
- 25 A. The seque to that was that the marshals had come over to

- CASE 0:18-cr-00090-RWP-HCA Doc. 157 Filed 10/29/18 Page 279 of 329 -IVERS - CROSS-1 the previous house I was living at in September, and they 2 made inquiries about the Judge Tunheim thing, and then them 3 showing up in Fargo I thought was just an escalation of that. And when they showed up, if you reverse the tape, he 4 5 explains, he says I'm here to talk about Judge Wright. I 6 was clueless. 7 No. Actually, let's reverse it. 8 Well, let's, yeah, let's go back. Α. 9 Because before you started talking about the F'g judge 10 that F'g stole your life, at least at the very beginning, 11 they had not told you why they were there. So you show up at about 5 minutes, 40 seconds. I guess we will have to 12 13 play the whole --14 A. Well, here I can --15 (Audio recording is playing.) Q. See if I can get it to --
- 16
- 17 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 18 Do you see that the transcript is going to stay? Q.
- 19 Nothing is going to change. No words said about Judge
- 20 Wright. And I am moving it up to about 5 minutes,
- 21 30 seconds.
- 22 (Audio recording is playing.)
- 23 Q. And there we go. That's that fucking judge that stole
- 24 my money. But they had never told you Judge Wright's name;
- 25 isn't that right?

- 1 A. Yes, except for that was --
- Q. No. That's my question. Thank you. And you made a
- 3 claim that it's a continuation from having been visited in
- 4 | September by marshals. Isn't that what you were saying
- 5 | earlier, right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. But, sir, September, October, November, January,
- 8 | February to March is about seven months; isn't that right?
- 9 A. Wait a minute now. Start again. September, October,
- 10 November, December.
- 11 Q. So about seven months later.
- 12 | A. Four.
- 13 Q. September.
- 14 A. September, October, November, December.
- 15 Q. January, February. And they are there in March.
- 16 A. February.
- 17 Q. And, sir, supposedly after September 1st when the
- 18 marshals visited you you never sent any more letters to
- 19 Judge Wright, did you?
- 20 A. I never sent any letters to Judge Wright.
- 21 Q. You never sent any letters to Judge Wright?
- 22 A. Not after the day of the trial. I hadn't had any
- contact with Judge Wright for 18 months or 16 months or I --
- 24 up until today, two years. When I walked out of the
- courtroom -- we had a two-day trial. When I walked out of

- 1 the courtroom, I don't know anything about her. I haven't
- 2 seen her. I don't know anything about her. I don't know
- 3 | where she lives, her routine, nothing. I haven't had any
- 4 contact whatsoever with the judge.
- 5 Q. Okay. Let's look at Exhibit 7 and page on down to the
- 6 envelope, which is going to be -- this one could be kind of
- 7 | hard. There we go. I'll blow this up for you a little bit.
- 8 | It's to Judge Wright, the judge you just said you had no
- 9 contact with after January. And then, in fact, the postmark
- 10 from Hopkins where you were living is August 22nd, 2017,
- 11 right?
- 12 A. Mm-hmm.
- Q. And it's from you. It's got your name on it, right?
- 14 A. Mm-hmm.
- 15 Q. Okay. So right there is at least one letter of contact
- 16 | with Judge Wright after the trial of January.
- 17 A. I forgot after she made her decision that I sent this
- 18 retort. And isn't it a motion?
- 19 Q. You --
- 20 A. Chief Judge Tunheim?
- 21 Q. -- sent other letters to Judge Tunheim about --
- 22 A. Let's go back to the Judge Wright one you were just
- 23 talking about.
- Q. No. Let's talk about how you could forget the fact that
- 25 you sent dozens of letters in a three-day period in August,

- 1 right?
- 2 A. I don't remember.
- 3 Q. So I'll show you the postmark on Exhibit 4. August
- 4 22nd, 2017, right? Sent it to Judge Tunheim because you
- 5 thought you were cheated?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. By who? Judge Wright; is that right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And then Exhibit 5. Now it's to the clerk of courts.
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Also saying you are cheated by Judge Wright; isn't that
- 12 correct?
- 13 A. Okay.
- 14 Q. Same date, August 22nd, 2017, right?
- 15 A. Clerk of court.
- 16 Q. Okay. But about Judge Wright, correct?
- 17 A. About Judge Wright, but not to Judge Wright.
- 18 Q. Sure. And Exhibit 6.
- 19 A. Judge Becky Thorson.
- 20 Q. Yep. She did buy one of your judges, Judge Wright,
- 21 correct?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Also sent August 22nd, 2017, right?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Well, and then that brings us to the exhibit we were

- 1 just looking at. That did go to Judge Wright?
- 2 A. Except for I think that was a motion that I filed.
- 3 Q. Nope. It's just --
- 4 A. It was a copy of a motion. Well, it has --
- 5 Q. Judge Wright.
- A. Yes, but it has evidence in it for -- look, it says
- 7 | filed response on it.
- Q. Okay. I've moved on to Exhibit 8. And now we're three
- 9 days later. August 25th, 2017; is that right? And if we
- 10 look on the back of that envelope, page 2, you write Judge
- 11 Wright is a corrupt judge, right?
- 12 A. Right, but it's to Judge Becky Thorson. It's not to
- 13 Judge Wright.
- 14 Q. Sure. But you said you hadn't had anything to do with
- 15 Judge Wright after her --
- 16 A. I didn't have anything to do with her. That's Judge
- 17 Becky Thorson.
- 18 Q. And because you sent that to Judge Thorson --
- 19 A. It has nothing to do with Judge Wright. It has to do
- 20 with Judge Thorson.
- 21 Q. You sent that to Judge Thorson --
- 22 A. And the one to Judge Tunheim was for Judge Tunheim.
- 23 Q. Hold on. Sent it to her the same day you also sent
- 24 another letter to Judge Wright; isn't that right? And this
- is Exhibit 10, right? See that? Here. Maybe I need to

- 1 | show you. Do you see where it says Judge Wright?
- 2 A. Okay.
- 3 Q. And this is the one sent August 25th, 2017.
- 4 A. Mm-hmm.
- 5 Q. So now do you remember that after your trial with Judge
- 6 Wright you actually sent her and others several letters
- 7 involving Judge Wright?
- 8 A. Well, those were court papers that I believe I filed
- 9 with the court.
- 10 Q. You know what? That's not my question. You claimed
- 11 | that you hadn't had anything to do with Judge Wright after
- 12 you walked out that door on your trial date, but that's not
- true because you actually sent her letters, didn't you?
- 14 A. I don't think I sent her letters. I think I filed them
- with the court. I think those are court papers that I
- 16 | filed. I don't recall ever sending Judge Wright a personal
- 17 letter after that trial. I made an attempt to file some
- 18 motions, and then I sent some arguments to Judge Tunheim and
- 19 then some arguments to Judge Becky Thorson.
- 20 Q. There's no more question in front you.
- 21 | A. But I don't believe I mailed anything to Judge Wright
- 22 that had any contact with her. I don't remember any.
- Q. Do you remember on April 24th, 2018, you had a court
- 24 appearance in North Dakota on this case before Judge
- 25 | Senechal, right?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. At that court appearance you told -- well, let me back
- 3 | up. At that court appearance you were also placed under
- 4 oath, weren't you?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And at that court appearance you told the judge under
- 7 oath that you hadn't said or talked anything about Judge
- 8 Wright in 15 to 16 months; isn't that right?
- 9 A. That's correct. At least I -- I think so.
- 10 Q. Okay. But you just said that during your March 14th,
- 11 2017, interview in Fargo with Deputy Seyfried you did talk
- 12 about Judge Wright.
- 13 A. I don't get the question.
- Q. Okay. You have admitted that on March 14th, talking to
- Deputy Seyfried, you talked about Judge Wright, you know,
- 16 | calling her an F'g judge who stole your life, right?
- 17 A. When I talked to the marshal in our conversation?
- 18 Q. Yep.
- 19 A. I guess so.
- 20 Q. Okay. And then when you were --
- 21 A. But that's not talking to Judge Wright. That's talking
- 22 to the marshal.
- 23 Q. Sure. But about Judge Wright?
- A. So what.
- 25 Q. And you told Judge Senechal under oath, though, that you

- 1 hadn't talked anything about Judge Wright in 15 to
- 2 16 months.
- 3 A. Talked anything about her or talked to her or had
- 4 contact with her? I haven't had any contact with Judge
- 5 Wright since I walked out of that courtroom. Now, I think I
- 6 made an attempt to file a motion, the one that I was saying
- 7 that I thought was very good, and filed political -- filed
- 8 papers with the court or maybe an argument, but I never sent
- 9 any kind of a personal letter to Judge Wright or --
- 10 Q. And, sir, under oath --
- 11 A. -- or anything that I can remember. I just don't
- 12 remember.
- 13 Q. Sir, under oath to Judge Senechal you also told her that
- 14 you had never left the State of North Dakota since
- 15 December 13th, 2017, right?
- 16 A. December 13th.
- 17 Q. I can show you --
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. -- the transcript.
- 20 A. I guess so. I was in handcuffs and was in shock from
- 21 | just being arrested. I was like fresh into my arrest, like
- 22 20 hours fresh into being seized by a SWAT team.
- 23 Q. So that was a lie because you had actually left North
- 24 Dakota on April 3rd to come to Twin Cities.
- 25 A. I completely forgot that I grabbed a Greyhound to go

- 1 into town to get money and to the bank.
- 2 Q. You were under oath before a judge.
- 3 A. I forgot.
- 4 Q. Now, sir, let's talk about your phone call to
- 5 Ms. Friedemann and Anne Rondoni Tavernier. Okay?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. The court had referred you to this Pro Se Project to
- 8 talk to them; isn't that right?
- 9 A. Say that again.
- 10 Q. You were assigned to them to consult with as pro se
- 11 lawyers, right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And they made a phone call because you were in North
- Dakota and they were in Minneapolis, right?
- 15 A. They called me.
- 16 Q. Yep. And the call was February 27th, 2018?
- 17 A. As far as I understand it.
- 18 Q. Did you even remember the names of those lawyers before
- 19 today?
- 20 A. I didn't know the names of the lawyers.
- 21 O. You had never met them before?
- 22 A. I knew the names of Tavernier about a month ago and
- 23 | Friedemann maybe two -- on June 18th when she was at the
- 24 hearing --
- 25 Q. Right.

- 1 A. -- at the hearing here and said that I had said that I
- 2 imagined 50 ways to kill her. She goes, Mr. Ivers said he
- 3 | imagined 50 ways, which I don't think is against the law to
- 4 imagine something.
- Q. At the time of the phone call you didn't even know their
- 6 names, did you?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. You had never met them, had you?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. You only ever talked to them on the phone about two or
- 11 | three times right around that February 27th, 2018, right?
- 12 A. I think I spoke with them one time.
- 13 Q. And it was just for a consultation about your federal
- 14 case, right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. And so when I say "federal case," I mean your new
- 17 federal case.
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Right? And they told you that that new federal case was
- 20 no good, right?
- 21 | A. Well, they didn't just come out that abrupt about it.
- 22 Q. But pretty clear that your new federal case would be no
- good because of Judge Wright's order.
- 24 A. We philosophized for a while, and we did talk -- we
- 25 actually had kind of a philosophical talk about the law and

- 1 various things and --
- Q. And that included talking about Judge Wright's order was going to prevent you from filing a new suit, right?
- 4 A. At the very end they used that fancy Latin word that you
- 5 used earlier, recata, and they told me I couldn't refile the
- 6 case.
- 7 Q. Because of what Judge Wright had done.
- 8 A. No. I argued the fact. I said that they -- the cover
- 9 sheet of the federal lawsuits, my original one, they have
- 10 squares on the federal front sheets and you can file for --
- 11 Q. Mr. Ivers. Mr. Ivers.
- 12 A. I filed for Americans With Disabilities as opposed to
- 13 the breach of contract.
- 14 Q. Mr. Ivers, they told you it was because of Judge
- Wright's order was going to prevent you from filing your new
- 16 | lawsuit, right?
- 17 A. They told me that because the case had been decided on
- 18 that I couldn't file another one.
- 19 Q. Yep. And by "decided on," that means Judge Wright's
- 20 decision is why you couldn't file, right?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And you're pretty mad about Judge Wright again during
- 23 | that conversation then?
- 24 A. Of course.
- 25 Q. She's stealing your life away from you again?

- 1 A. Yes.
- 2 Q. A hundred thousand dollars --
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. -- stolen from you?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. All because of Judge Wright?
- 7 A. I have something interesting to say about that.
- 8 Q. Let's hear it.
- 9 A. If I may.
- 10 Q. Yeah.
- 11 A. Judge Schiltz and Judge Schultz, two judges, very nice
- 12 men, gave me the benefit of the doubt. And when I lost the
- case to Judge Wright, because my grievance is she didn't
- 14 give me a jury trial, this Judge Schiltz and Schultz, one's
- a judge and one's a magistrate, they were willing to take a
- 16 | walk with me on the deal. And what I had done is, yes, they
- were similar, very -- they were the same case only the
- 18 | breach of contract, which they have squares on the front of
- 19 the civil cover sheet, all kinds of different things you can
- 20 file for, and the original one was breach of contract, but
- 21 | they had another little square which was Americans With
- 22 Disabilities Act. The big complaint with the insurance
- 23 | company and Judge Wright was that George Tallman was
- 24 disabled and that's -- and there had been some
- 25 misrepresentation of his physical condition, which they

- 1 never proved, that she dismissed the case. Well, I said,
- 2 | well, if George Tallman is disabled, then wouldn't he
- 3 qualify under the American Disabilities Act? And they had a
- 4 box that I could check, and I checked that box and --
- 5 Q. Well, that was the theory you wanted --
- 6 A. -- and I took it down to the --
- 7 Q. I will try to help a little bit here.
- 8 A. I took it to this federal courthouse right -- I took it
- 9 to the one in Minneapolis, and Judge Schiltz and Schultz
- 10 said we are going to work with you on that. They said
- 11 here's your problem. They said you need to define more
- 12 | precisely what -- how he falls under the American
- 13 Disabilities Act. And he said to do that --
- 14 Q. And I'm going to have to interpret you, so we can
- 15 hopefully still get out of here at five.
- 16 A. -- to do that Lora can call me.
- 17 Q. No. Please let me ask this next question. They called
- 18 you and said, though, it was because of Judge Wright. And
- 19 that made you really angry that you couldn't do your second
- 20 federal lawsuit, right? She stole your life.
- 21 A. I am in no rush to get out of here at 5:00. I just go
- 22 straight back to jail. I'm actually in a rush to stay here.
- 23 We can go till six if you want.
- Q. I'm going to show you Exhibit 15. You were so mad at
- Judge Wright to hear again that she was stealing your life.

- 1 You said earlier today that you are still in an absolute
- 2 tailspin over what Judge Wright did to you, right?
- 3 A. Now what point are you trying to bring up right now?
- 4 What are you asking me?
- 5 Q. So that you were angry with Judge Wright during that
- 6 | phone call with the lawyers, weren't you?
- 7 A. Towards the end of it --
- 8 Q. Yes.
- 9 A. -- there might have been a little dust up.
- 10 Q. Right. And you told them that this fucking judge stole
- 11 | my life from me, right?
- 12 A. Yeah. Well, you want to know what? That's what they
- wrote down. I, quite frankly, hardly even remember the
- 14 | phone call. I am only agreeing just to go along to get
- along. They said all of this, and I'm nodding and saying
- 16 | yeah. I don't remember any of it. Okay?
- 17 Q. Well, you testified earlier you didn't say any of it,
- 18 and now you say you don't remember it.
- 19 A. Well, that's the same thing.
- 20 Q. You told them that "This fucking judge stole my life
- 21 | from me," didn't you?
- 22 A. How could I remember the entire contents of a phone
- 23 conversation?
- Q. You told them, "I had overwhelming evidence." But Judge
- 25 Wright did not give you a jury trial, did she?

- 1 A. This is why it should have been tape-recorded.
- 2 Q. These notes are written down.
- 3 A. Had it been tape-recorded, there would be no confusion.
- 4 They are two very professional lawyers. They should have
- 5 out of professional protocol hit a button in their office
- 6 and tape-recorded the conversation. Then none of this would
- 7 happen. None of us would be here. All they had to do was
- 8 record it.
- 9 Q. Mr. Ivers, do you remember telling them that the "judge
- 10 stacked the deck to make sure I lost this case"?
- 11 A. Yeah. Well, she did.
- 12 Q. Do you remember telling them that you didn't read the
- fine print, 30 days you missed, she's lucky there was not
- 14 that hearing because you're going to throw some chairs,
- 15 right?
- 16 A. You want to know what? Like I said, I've basically been
- 17 | nodding and saying yeah. I really don't remember
- 18 everything, like she says, contemporaneously and verbatim.
- 19 I just -- I would be a liar if I tried to say that I could
- 20 note for note go over that phone conversation.
- 21 | Q. But so you are admitting that you were angry with Judge
- 22 Wright during your phone call with these lawyers, right?
- 23 A. Yeah, what I am admitting is that the phone call should
- 24 have been recorded.
- 25 Q. That's not my question.

- A. And so --
- Q. You are admitting that during that phone call with those lawyers you were angry with Judge Wright; isn't that right?
- 4 A. Is your final point on this this last statement, you
- 5 don't know the 50 ways? Is that the point you are trying to
- 6 make?

1

- Q. Sir, during your phone call with those lawyers you were
- 8 angry with Judge Wright, weren't you?
- 9 A. Towards the end they got my ire up because every time,
- 10 you know, I hear her name I do get a little mad. Yeah, I
- do. I wanted a jury trial, and she wouldn't give one to me,
- and then she decides to go against me. Gee. Go figure.
- 13 Q. She went against --
- 14 A. The judge says I don't want you to have a jury trial,
- and then she decides against me. Had we had a jury trial, I
- would have a sweet taste in my mouth if I lost, because I
- would have been treated squarely by, one, two, three, six
- citizens and none of this would be happening. We wouldn't
- 19 have any of this. I wouldn't have been jailed. Nothing. I
- 20 | would -- because six people would have said I was wrong, and
- 21 | I would have walked away from it, but because I was denied a
- jury trial and then the very person who denied that trial to
- 23 me sided against me.
- Now, each one of you take that home tonight when
- 25 you are sitting around and think about it. The very judge

-IVERS - CROSS-

that says I'm not going to give you a jury trial and then she decides against you.

Your other option was to have six people sit and listen and have the six decide. Now, come on. This is a federal judge of high standing. Their names are honorable. The Honorable Judge Wright. Well, the honorable thing to do would have been to give me a jury trial. She and I had huge sparring fights. It's -- you know, I told Judge Wright, I said, Judge Wright, I like you, I did, and she smiled. And I said, listen, I got to tell you the truth, I don't trust judges, I want to have a jury trial. It's in the transcript of the hearing. And she said no, I'm not going to give you a jury trial, and then she decides against me. All I wanted was six people to hear the case.

- Q. And she decided against you. And then she didn't let you have a new hearing, did she?
- A. I screwed up on the hearing because I got it too late, but judges have the power to do anything they want. And she should have said, you want to know what, I'm going to let you have the -- whether you are on time or not. Judges are so powerful.
- Q. All right. And she didn't let you have -- she in her power --
- A. Well, she decided against me. She probably thought this is wonderful, he screwed up on the potential of a new trial.

- Q. That's right. Even with the power that she could have given you another trial and she didn't, did she?
- A. Yeah. Had I filed the papers, had I filed the papers in time, I could have gone in there and argued my case and she
- 5 still could have thrown it out.
- Q. Well, you had the beautiful motion and she still would not --
- A. I know, but I didn't get it in on time. I filed it

 about three days late, in hopes that maybe they would accept
- 10 it. And if she was an honorable judge, an honorable one,
- she would have said, you want to know what, it looks good,
- 12 I'm going to give you a second shot.
- Q. She's not an honorable judge to you, is she?
- 14 A. No, she's not.
- 15 Q. I mean, you really hate her.
- 16 A. I think she should be thrown off the bench. And that's
- 17 | why I sent the letter to Judge Tunheim. I wanted him to
- 18 | intercede and walk down to her office and say, How could you
- 19 be so goddamn dumb? You went against this guy. Look, he
- 20 has uncontrovertible evidence in this case. He's a Joe
- 21 | six-pack. You decided with the towers of power against this
- 22 poor little guy, who is living in his car. What is wrong
- 23 | with you? You could have at least sided against the
- 24 insurance company. They have all the muscle, all the power.
- 25 They could have filed an appeal, taken it to an appellate

- 1 court, and then everything would be happy and copacetic.
- Instead, she picks on the weakest, tiniest little kid on the
- 3 playground and beats him up.
- 4 Q. She picked up -- picked out on you?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. She took all that money away --
- 7 A. Everybody in this room knows that Judge Wright and I
- 8 have a grievance with each other.
- 9 Q. And that's why you said you don't know the 50 different
- 10 | ways I plan to kill her, didn't you?
- 11 A. I never said that.
- 12 Q. You saw those attorneys testify before --
- 13 A. Listen, since you brought it up --
- 14 Q. I'm asking you a question right now.
- 15 A. -- since you brought it up --
- 16 Q. Sir.
- 17 A. -- in this courtroom I have been accused of saying you
- 18 | imagined --
- 19 THE COURT: Mr. Wright -- Mr. Ivers, you are going
- 20 to have to proceed by way of question and answer. We got a
- 21 | little off here. Okay?
- THE DEFENDANT: Okay.
- THE COURT: But listen carefully to Ms. Allyn.
- 24 Try to listen carefully to her question and then try to
- respond to it, because if you don't, she's going to move to

- strike it, whatever, if it doesn't respond to her question, and I'll have to rule. Okay?
- 3 So, Ms. Allyn, do you want to pose a question?
- 4 MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 5 BY MS. ALLYN:
- Q. Mr. Ivers, you see in front of you the verbatim notes
- 7 taken by Lora Friedemann, don't you?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you heard her testimony here today and yesterday in
- 10 this courtroom, didn't you?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And she told you that what you see on Exhibit 15 is what
- she wrote down that you said and she wrote that down
- 14 verbatim, right?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You saw how emotional Lora Friedemann got when she
- talked about hearing those words that you said, right? You
- 18 saw her --
- 19 A. I'm a little emotional five months in jail and looking
- 20 at a 15-year prison sentence and a half-a-million-dollar
- 21 | fine too. I'm a little emotional about that. I'm looking
- 22 at a 15-year prison sentence here and a
- 23 half-a-million-dollar fine.
- Q. Are you claiming that you did not say this, You don't
- 25 know the 50 different ways I plan to kill her?

```
1
           I'll tell you what I heard that woman say yesterday.
 2
       She said, and my attorney has the note, she said Mr. Ivers
 3
       said I imagined --
                 MS. ALLYN: Your Honor.
 4
 5
                 THE DEFENDANT: -- 50 different ways.
                 THE COURT: Okay.
 6
 7
                 THE DEFENDANT: She said -- she said I imagined 50
       different ways.
 8
 9
                 THE COURT: The question pending -- the question
10
       that's pending before you, Mr. Ivers, that was asked by the
11
       lawyer, You saw her. That's Ms. Allyn's question. She's
12
       asking about your seeing Ms. Friedemann yesterday. That's
13
       the --
14
                 THE DEFENDANT: Ms. Friedemann is a liar. She's
15
       come up with --
16
                 THE COURT: No, no, no.
17
                 THE DEFENDANT: -- four different stories.
18
                 THE COURT: No, no.
19
                 THE DEFENDANT: Imagined, plan, planned, thought.
20
       These people have five different stories that they tell, and
21
       my attorney will do it in closing argument. I'm looking at
22
       15 years in prison.
23
                 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Ivers, the jury is going to
24
       be very confused. I'm talking over you. Okay?
25
                 So, Ms. Allyn, would you pose a new question?
```

BY MS. ALLYN:

- Q. Mr. Ivers, are you saying that Lora Friedemann, an attorney for 23 years, is a liar?
 - A. At her June 18th hearing she said that -- she said it in front of this jury, if you were listening yesterday. She said Mr. Ivers -- he had her read it in front of this judge. She swore in front of this judge. It said Mr. Ivers says I imagined 50 different ways to kill her. Well, number one is I didn't say that; and number two is if somebody did imagine 50 different ways to kill her, that's not against the law. Now, two sentences after she said that, two sentences after she said that -- my attorney wrote it down. It's on -- we can have it brought up on the transcript. She goes
 Mr. Ivers said I had imagined 50 different ways. Now you have planned here. I didn't say any of them.

And, furthermore, they should get their story straight. They have five different allegations. Do you understand I am looking at 15 years in prison here for five different allegations? These people can't even get their story straight. When they went to the original grand jury, they went with he had a plan to kill her. Well, three weeks ago they had to run up and change it. I have been sitting in jail on a charge that wasn't even valid. They had to go up and revalidate it four weeks ago and change it again.

Q. I'm going to ask you another question.

- A. Do you understand I have lost my life? You've put me in jail for five months.
- MS. ALLYN: I move to strike with respect to the comments as to --
- 5 THE COURT: You should ignore the last response of the witness.
- THE DEFENDANT: Yeah, ignore. I lost my life.
- 8 BY MS. ALLYN:

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 9 Q. Now, your anger at Judge Wright is because she denied
 10 you a jury trial and she cheated you out of the money,
 11 right?
- 12 A. I am angry at Judge Wright because she is the worst
 13 possible example of justice.
- Q. You were so mad at her that you were willing to call her a racial slur, right?
 - A. I was so mad at her that I was willing to call her a racial slur, yes. And is that against the law? What crimes here were against the law? Well, you sent Judge Tunheim a letter. Why wasn't I arrested? Because it's not against the law. They have done nothing but sling mud for three and a half days. And you will notice not one time, not once, was I arrested, not once did these guys say we took him in, we gave him a beating in the alley, he's a piece of scum, we arrested him, not one time, because, you know why, you can send a letter to a judge. And you can tell a judge to go

```
1
       fuck himself; and if he wants to hold you in contempt of
 2
       court, that's his prerogative. But the point is I broke no
 3
       laws. I stood up for myself. I consider --
                 THE COURT: Okay. We're going --
 4
 5
                 THE DEFENDANT: -- myself a dignified individual.
                 THE COURT: Court is going to adjourn, ladies and
 6
 7
       gentlemen. It may be for the day; it may not be for the
 8
             I need to visit with the lawyers.
       day.
 9
                 THE CLERK: All rise.
10
                 THE COURT: We will be in recess.
11
                 THE DEFENDANT: You got to always look at the
12
       evidence. In this case there is no evidence. You got an
       arrest warrant? No evidence.
13
14
                  IN OPEN COURT WITHOUT THE JURY PRESENT
15
                 THE COURT: Please be seated.
16
                 I need to ask both sides here, Is there a way to
17
       have Mr. Ivers off site and available by video in this
18
       courtroom?
                 MS. ALLYN: We could look into it, Your Honor.
19
                                                                 We
20
       don't know that answer right now.
21
                 THE COURT: All right.
22
                 MS. ALLYN: Perhaps, Your Honor, if I could have
23
       the court help direct when Mr. Ivers is not responding to
24
       the questions.
25
                 THE COURT: Well, I haven't been successful,
```

```
1
       counsel, thus far. So I'd like to be optimistic that it
 2
       could.
 3
                 But, Mr. Ivers, you can't behave this way and --
                 THE DEFENDANT: Judge, I have been under a lot of
 4
 5
       pressure. You have to cut me a little bit of latitude.
       Now, you want to know what? I feel like I got in my two
 6
 7
       cents' worth. I feel like I vented, and I'm prepared to be
 8
       a good little boy.
 9
                 THE COURT: Well, we pride ourselves on proceeding
10
       in an orderly fashion. Okay?
11
                 THE DEFENDANT: I promise to do that.
12
                 THE COURT: And you have been way out of order.
13
                 THE DEFENDANT: You want to know what? I'm under
14
       a lot of pressure here, judge. I'm looking at 15 years in
15
       prison, a half-a-million-dollar fine. I was jerked out of
16
       society. I have been in jail for five months. You got to
17
       cut me a little slack here.
18
                 THE COURT: Well, everybody that's working here is
19
       under a lot of pressure.
20
                 THE DEFENDANT: Not 15 years in prison.
21
                 THE COURT: Well, I understand.
22
                 THE DEFENDANT: So you want to know what? I got
23
       out what I wanted to say.
24
                 THE COURT: Okay.
25
                 THE DEFENDANT: I am relaxed now and --
```

```
1
                 THE COURT:
                             Okay. Ms. Allyn, how many more
 2
       questions -- how much more testimony do you anticipate?
 3
       Because we've got redirect yet.
                 MS. ALLYN: Yes, Your Honor. I could try to wrap
 4
 5
       this up in the next 15 minutes.
                 THE COURT: Okay. Well, I need some input.
 6
 7
                 Mr. Scott, should we continue this evening, or do
 8
       you think we're better put over till tomorrow?
 9
                 MR. SCOTT: No. I think we should continue this
10
       evening, Your Honor.
11
                 THE COURT: All right.
12
                 MR. SCOTT: I think a lot of it, as you know, as
13
       all the lawyers are doing in this case, and we are certainly
14
       included, it gets repetitive, and I think at a certain point
15
       we are going to get repetitive. If she doesn't wait -- and,
16
       Your Honor, I would say this. I thought she was baiting him
17
       and that's why she was letting him go, in hopes that he
18
       would go off like a tea kettle. And she has to hold him up
19
       immediately. If she wants to stop him, she has to stop him
20
       immediately, because you will back her up. We know that.
21
       And she let him run; and, you know, whether she succeeded in
22
       getting the baiting, it's a matter for the jury.
23
                 THE COURT: All right.
24
                 MR. SCOTT: But I think if she holds him under
25
       control, you will back her up.
```

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

-IVERS - CROSS-

THE COURT: All right. Well, here's what I need from you and counsel for the government. Here's what I need from you and counsel for the government. I don't know what to tell the jury about what's happened this afternoon so I can refocus them on their role. So I'm looking for input from both of you, because, you know, the environment that the -- I think Chief Justice Hughes said the judge was supposed to be the, quote, governor of the trial. So I don't feel very much like a governor, okay, that's supposed to be in control. So if you have got some way we can refocus the jury on the seriousness, despite the behavior of the defendant. They still have to assess the credibility of the many witnesses. There is some conflicts here. need your input. What do you think I should be telling them? MR. RANK: Your Honor, I think the jury instructions that they are going to get are sufficient in this case, the jury instructions that they are going to get at the close of trial. I don't think you need to focus on any aspect of what's taking place in the courtroom, and I think to do so would actually be to focus on something too much. THE COURT: All right. MR. RANK: The instructions themselves properly

instruct the jury. The instructions themselves properly

```
1
       instruct them on their role in the case.
 2
                 THE COURT: Mr. Scott, have you had a situation
 3
       like this before?
                 MR. SCOTT: I've had a number of them, Your Honor.
 4
 5
       My clients walk off the stand and out the back door.
 6
                 THE COURT: Do you think the instructions that
 7
       Mr. Rank talked about are sufficient to --
 8
                 MR. SCOTT: Yes, I do.
 9
                 THE COURT: Okay. All right.
10
                 MR. SCOTT: I think the instructions you are going
11
       to give the jury will do so, Your Honor. I may not agree
12
       with the ones you give, but that's a different statement.
13
       think the ones that we planned for about the jury's role,
14
       about credibility of witnesses, about the fact that there
15
       are elements and that that's what has to be proven, all of
16
       that I think is -- will handle with the jury. I think the
17
       jury may well -- I think the jury brings their common sense
18
       here, and I think the jury clearly understands what's going
19
       on here, and I think they can make their judgments based on
20
       that.
21
                 THE COURT: Ms. Labriola, do you want to retrieve
22
       the jurors?
23
                 THE CLERK: All rise.
24
                   IN OPEN COURT WITH THE JURY PRESENT
25
                 THE COURT: Okay. Please be seated.
```

Ladies and gentlemen, I know the first thing you

are wondering is how long we are going to be here, and I

asked the lawyers that during the recess. Ms. Allyn

believes she's going to be 15 minutes. She's not held to

that, but she anticipates that's how long she will be. And

then there may be some redirect. You will be out of here by

5:30. Okay?

So, Ms. Allyn, you may proceed.

MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.

10 BY MS. ALLYN:

8

9

- 11 Q. Mr. Ivers, are you ready for me to ask a question or should I give you a moment?
- 13 A. Go ahead.
- Q. On direct testimony here today, you claimed in your phone call with the two lawyers that you didn't make any
- threats about Judge Wright at all; is that right? Am I
- 17 understanding that right?
- 18 A. They called me. I didn't call them.
- 19 Q. I am going to try to do this better. Listen to my
- 20 question. When you were testifying with Mr. Scott --
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. -- on direct, you claimed in the phone call with the
- attorneys that you didn't make any threats at all. That's
- 24 how you testified, right?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- 1 Q. That you never made any threats --
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 | Q. -- about Judge Wright?
- 4 A. Correct. I think -- if I said that, you want to know I
- 5 | will stand by it.
- 6 Q. You testified that you never talked about how you had a,
- 7 planned 50 different ways to kill Judge Wright.
- 8 A. I never said that.
- 9 Q. You never said anything like that at all?
- 10 A. Never.
- 11 Q. And so having heard the testimony from the lawyers where
- 12 they testified and said you did say you don't know the 50
- different ways I plan to kill her, are you saying then that
- 14 they are lying?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor, to
- 17 | him -- I think that's an improper form of the question. Him
- 18 | calling other witnesses liars. But I also want to object
- 19 that her statement that those lawyers that said it was a
- 20 plan is improper.
- 21 THE COURT: Sustained. Sustained.
- MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, if I could have direction
- on what objection was -- what was sustained.
- 24 THE COURT: Well, I think he was saying the form
- of the question was improper. That was the basis of his

- 1 | objection, at least that's what I read.
- 2 Am I correct?
- 3 MR. SCOTT: That's correct, Your Honor.
- 4 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 5 Q. Mr. Ivers, when they testified that you made the
- 6 statement you don't know the 50 different ways I plan to
- 7 | kill her, that they were lying?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Now, sir, you know that when you use words about a judge
- such as using the word "dead," you are going to get in
- 11 | trouble for it. It's going to be considered threatening to
- 12 people, right?
- 13 A. In what context?
- 14 Q. Well, you were charged in Hennepin County in 2016 for
- 15 | leaving messages with Judge McShane; isn't that right?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And you left messages on a voicemail for Judge McShane
- 18 | that said things like you are going to treat me with F'g
- respect, you are going to find out who you're F'g with, you
- are going to see the F'g male is, you, dead F, right, to
- 21 | Judge McShane? Those are some of the statements, right?
- 22 A. It's a -- it's a tough bar room term. It's called a
- 23 dead fuck.
- Q. Mr. Ivers.
- 25 A. It means you are a loser.

- 1 Q. Mr. Ivers, you were charged in Hennepin County with
- 2 making --

3

- A. Well, that's how I said dead, dead fuck.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you admit that you left messages for Judge
- 5 McShane in Hennepin County, including calling him a dead
- 6 | fuck, right? You admit that?
- 7 A. It's -- it's a tough bar room expression meaning loser.
- 8 Q. I know. But you were then charged in Hennepin County
- 9 with terroristic threats and stalking by making repeated
- 10 phone calls; isn't that right?
- 11 A. I was found not guilty.
- 12 Q. So my question is, You were charged in Hennepin County
- 13 | with terroristic threats and --
- 14 A. And found not guilty.
- 15 Q. -- and found guilty of a stalking charge by making the
- 16 | phone ring repeatedly with these messages, such as dead
- 17 | fuck, right?
- 18 A. I was found quilty because I made a phone call, you have
- 19 to call at least twice, and it was his clerk who I didn't
- 20 even know.
- 21 Q. Right.
- 22 A. But I got charged with it.
- 23 Q. You made sixteen different phone calls. And the judge's
- 24 | clerk got all those messages, didn't she?
- 25 A. Yes, except for they were all for the judge.

- Q. And you -- the messages also said you F'g pig and talked
- 2 about ripping out a fucking C-U-N-T, a woman's body part.
- 3 All of that were part of the messages, right?
- 4 A. I was exonerated for the charge.
- 5 Q. But you were found quilty of the stalking charge
- 6 involving the clerk who heard it, right?
- 7 A. It's only because I made a phone ring more than two
- 8 times.
- 9 Q. Well, it's not only that you made a phone ring more than
- 10 two times. The jury also had to know that the law clerk who
- 11 heard the messages had felt threatened or oppressed, right?
- 12 A. You'd have to be at the trial. She wasn't threatened at
- 13 all. I had a bad lawyer.
- 14 Q. Well, the jury found you guilty of that. And you admit
- to leaving those messages, right?
- 16 A. Say the last part.
- 17 Q. You admit to making those messages, right?
- 18 A. I admit to calling that judge, yes.
- 19 Q. And you weren't joking around when you were leaving
- 20 those messages at all, were you?
- 21 | A. I wasn't joking around at all, and I was acquitted of
- 22 all charges by a jury. Jury.
- 23 Q. You were not acquitted of the charges for stalking by
- 24 | phone for all of the messages that the law clerk had to
- 25 hear, right?

1 I didn't even know the girl. She just fetched up the 2 judge's calls. 3 That's right. And what you learned then from that trial is that a third party can hear your threatening words and 4 5 you are going to be found guilty of those threatening words, 6 right? 7 Not necessarily. 8 Q. But that's what happened in Hennepin County in 2016. 9 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor. I 10 think what she said is he was convicted of making phone 11 calls, not of making threats. 12 THE COURT: Okay. Ladies and gentlemen, I've got 13 to read you an instruction. Remember when I told you in 14 preliminary instructions that you get instructions during 15 the trial? 16 You've just heard evidence about Mr. Ivers' 17 charges in Hennepin County. I believe they came about in 18 2016. He was charged with two things. He was charged with 19 stalking by phone, and he was charged with --20 What's the other charge, counsel? 21 MR. SCOTT: Terroristic threats, Your Honor. 22 THE COURT: Terroristic threats. The jury found 23 him not guilty of terroristic threats. The jury found him 24 guilty of stalking by phone. 25 Now, here's the way you have to treat this under

-IVERS - CROSS-

the law. You may decide that by considering all of the evidence -- let me back up. So the evidence that you have heard or will hear about the underlying Hennepin County charges that Ms. Allyn has just asked Mr. Ivers about, you may consider this evidence only if you unanimously find it more likely true than not true. You may decide that by considering -- you may decide that by considering all of the evidence and deciding what evidence is more believable. This is a lower standard than beyond a reasonable doubt.

referring to the Hennepin County evidence, charges, then you may consider it to help you decide Mr. Ivers' intent, knowledge or absence of mistake with regard to the indictment with which he's been charged here in the District of Minnesota. You should give this evidence the weight and value you believe it is entitled to. If you find that this evidence has not been proved, you must disregard it.

You should remember even if you find the defendant may have committed these acts or similar acts in the past, this is not evidence that he committed such an act in this case, "this case" referring to the two-count indictment that we're here about in the District of Minnesota. Mr. Ivers is on trial only for the crimes charged here in this District of Minnesota, and you may consider the evidence of the prior acts only on the issue as stated above.

- 1 You may proceed.
- MS. ALLYN: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 3 BY MS. ALLYN:
- Q. Mr. Ivers, this was, what, like a two-day trial in
- 5 Hennepin County; is that right?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And it was January of 2016?
- 8 A. Well, it was a real trial, and we did it, and I was
- 9 acquitted, so whatever it was, it was.
- 10 Q. I'm sorry. I had the wrong date. January of 2017.
- 11 | Sound right?
- 12 A. If you say so.
- 13 Q. And you sat in that courtroom listening to the testimony
- and listening to the judge; isn't that right?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. And you understood that in order to be found guilty of
- 17 | that stalking charge that the victim would have to feel
- 18 | frightened, threatened, oppressed, persecuted or
- 19 intimidated, right?
- 20 A. Is the way it is drafted, I think that's how they draft
- 21 it up.
- Q. Okay. You heard the judge say that to the jury, right?
- 23 A. I think maybe after the case, not prior to the case.
- Look, this is a long time ago, and I sat there and just
- 25 listened. You know, when you people give out these

- 1 instructions, I basically just say yes and nod my head
- 2 because it is what it is; but if those were the
- 3 instructions, they were the instructions.
- 4 Q. And it was just a year ago, January 2017, right?
- 5 A. My memory is gone.
- 6 Q. And it was before you made the threat against Judge
- 7 Wright, right?
- 8 A. I didn't make any kind of a threat against Judge Wright.
- 9 Stop trying to entrap me.
- 10 Q. You learned from your conviction in Hennepin County that
- 11 your words can cross the line and make people feel scared
- 12 and threatened?
- 13 A. I was not -- you want to know what? It is not against
- 14 | the law to be angry, now that you brought it up. You can be
- as angry as you goddamn want. See? Right there. It's not
- 16 against the law.
- 17 You want to arrest me, marshal?
- 18 It's not against the law to be angry. Now, I sent
- 19 those judges letters. If it's against the law, then they
- 20 should have arrested me.
- 21 O. Sir.
- 22 A. Just piling it on.
- 23 Q. Sir, the judge in that -- at sentencing told you that
- 24 | it's not against the law to be angry, but it is against the
- 25 | law to cross the line, didn't she?

- 1 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, I'm going to object. It's
- 2 hearsay, Your Honor.
- 3 THE COURT: Sustained.
- 4 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 5 Q. Now, Mr. Ivers, during that trial in Hennepin County you
- 6 were admonished about your behavior towards Judge Wright,
- 7 weren't you?
- 8 A. I don't remember. I don't remember any of that.
- 9 Q. Would it help if you looked at your sentencing
- 10 transcript where the judge there admonished you about the
- 11 letters you were sending Judge Wright?
- MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object. That's hearsay,
- 13 Your Honor.
- 14 THE DEFENDANT: Those letters were --
- MR. SCOTT: Hold it.
- 16 THE COURT: Overruled. Overruled.
- You may proceed, counsel.
- 18 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 19 Q. Would you like to see the sentencing transcript to be
- 20 reminded of how that judge admonished you about what you
- 21 | were doing to Judge Wright?
- 22 A. I'll just take your word for it.
- Q. You don't have to take my word for it. I will show you
- 24 the transcript.
- 25 A. Well, in the efficiency of time, everyone is trying to

- get home and everything, I'll just take your word for it.
- 2 That's fine.
- 3 Q. And so at your sentencing hearing, which occurred
- 4 January of 25, 2017, you were warned that your
- 5 correspondence with Judge Wright was concerning and going to
- 6 cross the line, weren't you?
- 7 MR. SCOTT: I'm going to object, Your Honor. I
- 8 | mean, it's also a legal conclusion by somebody who doesn't
- 9 know what the law is, which is a state court judge, and has
- 10 no idea what federal law is.
- 11 THE COURT: Okay. The evidence of the sentencing
- 12 | that's just been offered, the judge, is only for notice.
- 13 You can't use it for any other reason. It's notice to the
- 14 defendant.
- 15 THE DEFENDANT: I'm always concerned in a case --
- 16 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 17 Q. There's not a question before you, sir.
- 18 A. And there's no evidence.
- 19 Q. Well, there's --
- 20 A. If we would have just had a recording.
- 21 | Q. You were also warned repeatedly by Deputy Hattervig --
- 22 A. I could care less.
- 23 Q. I haven't asked the question yet.
- 24 A. Yeah. Fine.
- 25 Q. You were asked repeatedly by deputy -- warned, warned

- 1 repeatedly by Deputy Hattervig that your words were
- 2 threatening people.
- 3 A. Tough shit.
- 4 Q. That your words were scaring people.
- 5 A. Hey, arrest me.
- 6 Q. And Deputy Hattervig is a pretty nice guy, isn't he?
- 7 A. No. He was -- tape-recorded our conversations. He was
- 8 a slime ball, actually. He baited me. He pretended to be
- 9 my friend.
- 10 Q. Hold on.
- 11 A. He cozied up to me and he tried -- he asked me, he said,
- 12 What are you going to do to Judge Wright if you lose this
- 13 | trial? He actually tried to bait me before the trial even
- happened to say something that could get me arrested.
- 15 Q. I need you to not talk.
- 16 A. No. He's a slime ball. He's not my friend.
- Q. So I'm going to show you here what's Exhibit 1, and this
- 18 is about page 5. And this is pretty much the first letter
- 19 that we have been talking about in your trial sent the end
- of October 2017. And I'm sure you remember it; 8, 9 say I'm
- 21 becoming a very dangerous person. Remember that letter?
- 22 A. Yeah. Mm-hmm.
- Q. And this is before you talked to Deputy Hattervig
- January 4th, isn't that correct, for your pretrial?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Right? And Deputy Hattervig wanted to talk to you about
- 2 this letter that you sent before -- had sent -- he wanted to
- 3 ask you about this letter, right?
- 4 A. Yeah.
- 5 Q. And he told you that based just on this letter, just
- 6 saying I'm becoming a very dangerous person, that is raising
- 7 a red flag, that they're worried will it mean he's going to
- 8 try and kill the judge or something, right?
- 9 A. Why would they think that?
- 10 Q. But he told you they thought that. Whether you agree or
- 11 not, he told you that, right?
- 12 A. You want to know what? Here again, there's no
- transcript or recording. I don't -- no. And I don't
- 14 remember him saying that to me.
- 15 Q. Okay. Would you like to hear the transcript? Or you
- 16 heard it in court earlier when Deputy Hattervig testified
- and he warned you that they have got to take that stuff
- 18 | seriously, right?
- 19 A. That's what he said.
- 20 Q. Yep.
- 21 A. That doesn't mean it took place.
- 22 Q. Well, Deputy Hattervig also told you that the court gave
- 23 him a copy of that letter because they were afraid it was
- 24 | threatening. He told you that, right?
- 25 A. I don't -- you know, I just don't remember.

- Q. Is it easier to show you the transcript from January 4th and then you can remember?
- 3 A. You want to know what? If it will get the jury home to
- 4 their dinner, I will say that I remember it, because it's
- 5 bullshit. It doesn't mean anything anyways. You want to
- 6 know why I was becoming dangerous? Because I was going to
- 7 stick my hand in the fan of my car. I was going crazy. I
- 8 | wanted my trial to happen. It's an innocuous term. It
- 9 doesn't direct itself at anything. It just says I am
- 10 becoming dangerous.
- 11 Q. Now, Mr. Ivers --
- 12 A. I might jump off a bridge.
- 13 Q. Mr. Ivers.
- 14 A. All it was was to get the court moving.
- 15 Q. Mr. Ivers, Deputy Hattervig also told you during that
- 16 January 4th, 2017, interview that your words are scaring
- 17 people, right?
- 18 A. Well, that's his opinion.
- 19 Q. Yes. And he let you know that that wasn't just his
- 20 opinion.
- 21 A. I could give a damn about his opinion. Fuck him.
- 22 Q. Then you sent even more letters in August?
- 23 A. Arrest me.
- Q. And I showed you all of those letters in August, right?
- 25 A. Where's the arrest report?

- 1 Q. And so Deputy Hattervig and Deputy Farris Wooton came to
- 2 talk to you again September 1st.
- 3 A. Here again, none of this is against the law. I was
- 4 never arrested.
- 5 Q. Sir.
- 6 A. Anybody can send it.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Ivers. Mr. Ivers, you have to let
- 8 her ask a question. Then you have to try to answer.
- 9 THE DEFENDANT: Did I send more letters? If you
- 10 say so.
- 11 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 12 Q. Well, we just looked at all those letters.
- 13 A. Well, yeah, they are boring.
- 14 Q. And so Deputy Hattervig came to talk with you again.
- And you were impressed that he found you, right?
- 16 A. No. I know what he did. He hammered down on some
- 17 | illegal Mexicans in Hopkins and asked where I was. It was
- real poor cop work, to tell you the truth.
- 19 Q. And the time Deputy Hattervig is showing up at your
- 20 house September 1st, you've also called the clerk and said
- 21 | I'm a walking bomb, right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. And so Deputy Hattervig wanted to tell you that's
- 24 | scaring people, they think it's threatening, right?
- 25 A. Yeah. Well, boohoo.

- Q. And so Deputy Hattervig told you, hey, it's the same
- 2 thing I talked to you about before, they get frightened.
- 3 You had called in and said, hey, I'm a ticking time bomb.
- 4 And you disagreed with that and said, yeah, I am a ticking
- 5 time bomb, didn't you?
- 6 A. Yeah.
- 7 Q. And so Hattervig tries to continue with you and say, but
- 8 people are taking that as threatening.
- 9 A. I could give a damn.
- 10 Q. But he warned you that that's how people --
- 11 A. So what. Fuck him.
- 12 Q. And, in fact, you agreed with Deputy Hattervig. You
- 13 said yeah, when he told you --
- 14 A. Good. I'm glad they're scared. That's not against the
- 15 law.
- 16 Q. And he said, though, the problem is you are scaring
- 17 people. If you are saying you are a ticking time bomb, that
- 18 | makes them think this guy is going to hurt me, right?
- 19 A. Arrest me.
- 20 Q. But Deputy Hattervig told you that on September 1st,
- 21 | didn't he?
- 22 A. This guy went to the indictment with a fake allegation.
- 23 Q. Mr. Ivers, that is not the question before you at all.
- Move to strike.
- 25 A. Yeah, I don't care if it scared people. It's not

- 1 against the law.
- MS. ALLYN: Your Honor, move to strike.
- THE COURT: You should ignore the last answer by
- 4 the witness.
- 5 THE DEFENDANT: You will notice none of this is
- 6 against the law. There's no arrest warrants.
- 7 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 8 Q. Mr. Ivers, you didn't care about all those warnings from
- 9 Deputy Hattervig because you were glad that your words were
- 10 | scaring people, weren't you? You wanted that.
- 11 A. I was so beyond anything that anybody in this room can
- 12 feel. Damaged.
- 13 Q. Which is why you were glad that people were scared by
- 14 your --
- 15 A. I was so damaged --
- 16 | Q. Sir.
- 17 | A. -- that I sent --
- 18 Q. Sir, please.
- 19 A. -- Judge Tunheim a letter that said I was a walking bomb
- 20 so that he could understand the pain I was feeling.
- 21 | Q. Mr. Ivers, I want you to listen to this statement. Tell
- 22 me if I've got this right from September 1st, when Deputy
- 23 | Hattervig talked to you. But that F'g judge, you know,
- she's scared, and if she's fearful, it's not my problem, she
- 25 made her bed, she's scared, she's fearful, she made her own

- 1 decision. You said that, right?
- 2 A. What about it?
- 3 Q. Because you are glad she's scared about your words.
- 4 A. So what.
- Q. You said I'm not interested in Judge Wright sleeping
- 6 comfortably tonight.
- 7 A. And what am I being prosecuted in this room for?
- 8 Q. I am asking you that you are glad that Judge Wright is
- 9 scared about your threatening words, right?
- 10 A. Yeah. She screwed me out of a hundred thousand dollars
- 11 by not giving me a jury trial. She stacked the deck. She
- 12 stole my life. You bet.
- 13 Q. In fact, when the deputies came to talk to you after you
- said you don't know the 50 different ways I plan to kill
- her, you said that F'g judge, you know what, she doesn't
- 16 | sleep very well, good, F her, right?
- 17 A. So what. Big deal.
- 18 Q. Because that's what you wanted. You wanted her to feel
- 19 scared like that.
- 20 A. It's my First Amendment right, freedom of speech, babe.
- 21 Look it up.
- 22 Q. You are a dangerous person, aren't you?
- 23 A. No, I'm not.
- Q. When Deputy Hattervig came to talk to --
- 25 A. Who did I hurt? Name somebody I have hurt. How can I

- 1 be dangerous if I've never hurt anyone?
- Q. When Deputy Hattervig came to talk to you first on
- 3 | January 1st and January 4th of 2017, you promised him that
- 4 this would be all over with once the court ruled, didn't
- 5 you?
- 6 A. I don't remember.
- 7 Q. You said this is it, it's all going to be over with,
- 8 right? You told him that.
- 9 A. Prior to her decision?
- 10 Q. That's right. January --
- 11 A. Prior to her decision, I bet you I said that, because I
- 12 thought there is no way on Mother Earth that that woman can
- 13 decide against me.
- 14 Q. But she did decide --
- 15 A. That case was -- I had people in from public -- from
- 16 adult protection who said that --
- 17 Q. Well, wait.
- 18 A. -- George Tallman was a wonderfully, perfectly working
- 19 human being.
- 20 Q. Now, Mr. Ivers, you also said that, though, after the
- 21 | ruling, right?
- 22 A. Do what?
- 23 Q. Mr. Ivers, even on September 1st, 2017, after Judge
- 24 Wright's ruling, you still promised Deputy Hattervig this
- 25 | could be over, right?

- 1 A. I don't remember.
- Q. You said whoever I yelled at, whatever, it's over with.
- 3 Didn't you say that to Deputy Hattervig on September 1st?
- 4 A. I don't know. I can't remember if I said that to him.
- 5 | O. I'll show --
- 6 A. I mean, I do -- you know, I think -- I've got to say
- 7 something. You have done an absolutely wonderful job with
- 8 your graphics. Superior to my team. Sorry.
- 9 Q. Okay. There's no question before you about that.
- 10 A. But -- but -- and the sound is impeccable, and the
- 11 read-along I have enjoyed that.
- MS. ALLYN: May I approach?
- THE COURT: You may.
- 14 THE DEFENDANT: But some of it I can't remember.
- 15 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 16 Q. Mr. Ivers, directing you to the transcript of
- 17 | September 1st, page 5, you say whoever I yelled at, it's
- 18 over with, right?
- 19 A. Okay. So.
- 20 THE COURT: Ms. Allyn, can you wrap it up here in
- 21 the next --
- MS. ALLYN: Yep.
- 23 THE COURT: All right.
- 24 BY MS. ALLYN:
- 25 Q. Sir, it wasn't over with, is it? It wasn't over with.

```
1
       You still threatened Judge Wright after that September 1st.
 2
           I have never threatened Judge Wright ever. I haven't
 3
       seen or heard from Judge Wright in two years, other than I
       filed that motion.
 4
 5
                 MS. ALLYN: No further questions, Your Honor.
                 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Scott, do you have any
 6
 7
       redirect?
 8
                 MR. SCOTT: No redirect, Your Honor.
 9
                 THE COURT: All right. Ladies and gentlemen, I
10
       think I'm safe to tell you, and the lawyers are going to --
11
       I haven't had a chance to visit with them, but I'm going to
12
       tell you to come at 9:30 in the morning.
13
                 Mr. Scott, am I safe to conclude that the
14
       defendant will rest in the morning or perhaps now or not?
15
                 MR. SCOTT: Your Honor, we will rest now.
16
                 THE COURT: Okay. And is there rebuttal on behalf
17
       of the United States?
18
                 MS. ALLYN: No, Your Honor.
19
                 THE COURT: Okay. Ladies and gentlemen, why don't
20
       you come at 9:30.
21
                 The lawyers and I will be here at 8:30 to work on
22
       our instructions.
23
                 And I can't tell you how much I appreciate your
24
       hard work. I'm privileged to have this job, but one of the
25
       great things I get to do is naturalize new citizens. And I
```

```
use this line from Justice Brandeis, who used to tell his
 1
 2
       student Justice Frankfurter, that the highest office that
 3
       anybody can hold in our country is that of citizen. And,
 4
       you know, your devotion to being great citizens, coming
 5
       here, giving of your time, listening patiently, putting up
 6
       with the recesses and the delays, you know, I am very
 7
       impressed by. I consider myself very lucky.
 8
                 And so if you remember, don't get information from
 9
       anybody else, don't discuss it with anybody else. And we'll
10
       be here tomorrow at 9:30 when you return.
11
                 We will be in recess.
12
                 THE CLERK: All rise.
                (Court adjourned at 5:23 p.m., 9-13-2018.)
13
14
           (The following record is made by Mr. Rank and Mr. Scott
       regarding exhibits.)
15
16
                 MR. SCOTT: Dan Scott for the defense.
17
                 MR. RANK: Tim Rank for the government.
18
                 MR. SCOTT: We have just gone through the exhibits
19
       with the clerk, the government's exhibits and the defense
20
       exhibits, and they are now all with the clerk, and we both
21
       agree that the contents of the exhibits are correct.
22
                 MR. RANK: We agree that they accurately reflect
23
       the exhibits that were admitted into evidence and have
24
       reviewed all of them such that they can go back to the jury.
25
                 MR. SCOTT:
                             Right.
```

```
1
                  (Court adjourned at 5:40 p.m., 9-13-2018.)
 2
 3
                 I, Renee A. Rogge, certify that the foregoing is a
 4
       correct transcript from the record of proceedings in the
 5
       above-entitled matter.
 6
                           Certified by: /s/Renee A. Rogge
                                           Renee A. Rogge, RMR-CRR
 7
 8
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```